

https://theses.gla.ac.uk/

Theses Digitisation:

https://www.gla.ac.uk/myglasgow/research/enlighten/theses/digitisation/

This is a digitised version of the original print thesis.

Copyright and moral rights for this work are retained by the author

A copy can be downloaded for personal non-commercial research or study, without prior permission or charge

This work cannot be reproduced or quoted extensively from without first obtaining permission in writing from the author

The content must not be changed in any way or sold commercially in any format or medium without the formal permission of the author

When referring to this work, full bibliographic details including the author, title, awarding institution and date of the thesis must be given

Enlighten: Theses <u>https://theses.gla.ac.uk/</u> research-enlighten@glasgow.ac.uk

AN INVESTIGATION OF ENDOUBLOUS METABOLISM AND GLUCOSE UTILIZATION BY SARCINA LUTEA.

Thesis

presented for the

Degree of Doctor of Philosophy

in the

University of Glasgow

by

William Henry Holms,

Department of Biochemistry

February, 1957.

ProQuest Number: 10656394

All rights reserved

INFORMATION TO ALL USERS

The quality of this reproduction is dependent upon the quality of the copy submitted.

In the unlikely event that the author did not send a complete manuscript and there are missing pages, these will be noted. Also, if material had to be removed, a note will indicate the deletion.



ProQuest 10656394

Published by ProQuest LLC (2017). Copyright of the Dissertation is held by the Author.

All rights reserved. This work is protected against unauthorized copying under Title 17, United States Code Microform Edition © ProQuest LLC.

> ProQuest LLC. 789 East Eisenhower Parkway P.O. Box 1346 Ann Arbor, MI 48106 – 1346

AN INVESTIGATION OF ENDOGENOUS METABOLISH

AND

GLUCOSE UTILIZATION

EV

DE

SARCINA LUTEA.

PREFACE.

The rather unusual length of the introduction and bibliography to this thesis calls for some explanation. When I came to Glasgow in 1955 the field of microbiological blochemistry was completely new to me and the introductory sections represent the results of my reading in the realms of bacterial carbohydrate biochemistry. These sections are included as they were an integral part of the work and these who are familiar with these matters can turn immediately to page 71 or, if they are not interested in methods, to page 120. The bibliography requires no apology but it should be explained that, where a paper has actually been consulted. its full title is quoted; where a paper has only been read in abstract or review its title is caltted but reference is usually made to the appropriate volume of Chemical Abstracts (C.A.). As explained in the text, several aspects of the literature on Sarcina lutes and bacterial metabolism are classified in three appendices. The complete references to these are included in the general bibliography.

1.

Several aspects of the work presented were carried out in collaboration with Dr. E.A. Dawes of this department. In particular, all of the isotopic work was done in this way and indeed it would have been impossible for one person to have attempted many of the experiments in this sphere.

I am very grateful to Miss A. Alston and Mesars. J. Smillie and W. Burns for technical assistance rendered at various stages of the work. Dr. C.D. Weir, of the Department of Mechanical Engineering of this University. kindly arranged for the stainless steel sleeve of our radioactive barium carbonate filtration apparatus to be polished. Mr. J.W. Leslie, of the University of Clasgow Chemistry Department, made the glass 1400, alkali traps. Dr. G.E. Clock generously donated some 6-phosphogluconate and the strain of Sarcina lutes was obtained from Dr. E.F. Mrs. E.A. Daves and Miss E. Burnett valiantly Gale. deciphered my writing to produce the first typed draft. Mr. D.R.S. Cameron and Miss M. Mathleson photographed and copied the figures, most of which were drawn by Mr. R. Callander. Miss A. Grabowski translated papers from the original Russian which would otherwise have been unavailable.

I am extremely grateful to Professor J.H. Davidson, not only for the opportunity to carry out this work, but also for the teaching experience I have gained as an assistant in his department. Dr. G. Grosbie made many helpful suggestions as to the handling and assay of radioactive materials. Above all my thanks are due to Dr. E.A. Daves who, for the last three and a helf years, has been my everyday companion, counsellor and friend.

11.

W.H.H.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

Page

IN TROLUCTION

I.	THE STUIT OF BACTERIA	1
(a)	The unique character of bacteria	1
	 Distribution of bacteria Shape, structure and size of bacteria Chemical activities of bacteria 	1 2 4
(b)	Conclusions	6
II.	CHOICE OF ORGANISH AND PURPOSE OF RESEARCH	8
III.	THE LITERATURE OF SARCINA LITEA	10
(a)	Description in Bergey's manual	10
(b)	The chemical composition of <u>Sarcina lutes</u>	11
	(1) Pigments (11) Amino acids (11) Nucleic acids (1v) Cell wall	11 11 12 12
(c)	Growth	13
(6)	The intermediary metabolism of Sarcina lutes	14
	 (1) Protein metabolism (11) Fat metabolism (11) Endogenous and carbohydrate metabolism 	14 14 15
IV.	GINCOINSIS	18
(a.)	The reactions of glycolysis (BMP)	18
(b)	The occurrence of glycolysis in bacteria	19
(0)	The occurrence of glycolysis in micro-organisms	81
٧.	TERMINAL PATHWAYS OF BIOLOGICAL OXIDATION	23
(a)	The Krebs or Tricarboxylic Acid Cycle (TCA)	23
(b)	The detection of TCA in micro-organisms	84

		Page
(c)	The occurrence of TCA in micro-organisms	25
(a)	Alternative routes for terminal pathways	26
VI.	THE REXOSEMONOPHOSPHATE OXIDATIVE PATHDAY	88
(a)	The enzymes of the hexosemonophosphate	and string
	oxidative pathway	29
	(1) Kineses	20
	(11) Glucose-6-phosphate dehydrogenase	30
A. S.	(111) 6-Phosphogluconate dehydrogenase	38
nsta	(iv) Trensketolase	54
	(v) Transaldolase	36
(b)	The herosemonocheschete exidative maching	
	as a cyclo	37
Solution 1	and have been a set of the set of the set of the set of the	
VII.	THE ENTREP DOU DOROFF SUSTER.	39
VIII	. THE DIRECT OXIDATION OF SUGARS	41
(R)	Non-phosphorylated oxidation	41
	(1) Substrates and products (11) Evidence Against participation of	41
1 S.C.G.	phosphorus	42
135/5 ME	(111) The position of 2-ketoglaconate	43
(Anger	(iv) Energetics	43
(b)	The relation of the direct to phosphorylated	44
TT	CHANTITATIVE EVALUATION OF THE PATHWAYS OF	
and a	COMPANY AND	-1-1-1-1-1-1-1-1-1-1-1-1-1-1-1-1-1-1-1-1
Ser also	GLUCOSE CATABOLISH	45
(a)	Carbon atom distribution by different pathways	45
	(1) Oxygon requirement	45
Carl Sock	(11) Carbon diaxide production	46
Sec. Ba	(111) The contribution of glucose C-atoms	ST WEETING
1.19	to products other than carbon disuide	46
(b)	Carbon dioxide production as a guide to the relative importance of EMP-TCA and alternative	
State -	pathways	47
and a second second		

A CARE AND	AND A CONTRACT AND A DECK	100 Date 100	Call & Charles Contractor	
(1)	The use of glucose	-3-140 and		a was
	glucose-1-14C			47
(11)	The use of glucose	-1-14C and	Asses and the	22.5
	glucose-6-14C			52
(c) Product	of radioglucose d	issimilati	00 88 60	
index o	f the pathway of me	taboliem	•••	55
(1)	Basic assumptions	and expres	sion of	
And Alex The La	results			55
(11)	Calculation based	on the lab	olling	
	of ethanol			57
(111)	Calculation based	on the lab	alling	
Carlos apres	of three carbon fr	agmente		59
X. EN DOGEN O	IS METABOLISH AND O	XIDATIVE A	SSIMILATION	61
(a) Endorm	ous metabolism	and the second		61
	and a state of the second	1 3 3 4 4 S	A STATISTICS	2.21
(1)	Endegenous respire	tion (ER)	and	1 Ser
	mintenance of 111			62
(11)	Suppression of ER	by externa	l substrates	65
(111)	The substrate for	ER		64
(1v)	Lowering of ER			65
(4)	Reduction of dyes			66
(b) Oxidati	ve assimilation			67
The Real Property and the				
(1)	Manomotric studies	Ann phonest	A State Str	67
(11)	Carbon balances		and maderica in	69
(111)	TTC reduction			69
		2		215
	METHODS.		States Str	
I an property the first	Contraction of the second s	PAR - PARTER AND	THE AND IN AND ADDRESS OF	

(a)	Setimation, growth and production of Sarcing	all a second
	lutes	71
	(1) Estimation of bacterial density	71
	(11) Defined media	78
140	(111) Media containing peptone	72
	(iv) Bulk production	. 73
(7)	stimution and removel of incremic ions	74

1 Page	1				Pane
110	(4)	Phosphorus Removal of barlus	n and salet		74
		a film and the second		and the second	
(c)	Estimat	ion of nitrogen i	n protein		75
	(1)	Cell-free extrac	ts		75
H anger a	(11)	Total nitrogen			76
(1)	Estimat	ion of carbohydra	tes		76
	(1)	Glucose		Section of	76
2.24	(11)	Pentose			77
	(111)	Polysaccharide	•••		78
(0)	Bstimet	ion of keto-acids			78
1	(1)	Prouvic acid	nere lines		78
	(11)	Pyruvic acid	and the second		79
the state	(111)	Pyruvic acid			79
	(iv)	Pyruvic and A-la	etoglutaric	acida	80
and C	(7)	2-Ketogluconate	P		85
(1)	Cleanin,	g of glassuare			85
C ave	(1)	Pipettes	Section Section	Sec. 1	85
1.4	(11)	Growth tubes, to	st tubes et	C.	96
533	(111)	Volumetric flask	a etc.		86
	(iv)	Warburg flasks			86
(9)	linnomet	ria methode	the second second		87
101	1			and the second second	
(h)	Non-pro	liferating cell s	asponsion a	ethods	87
22.36	(1)	Apperatus	all and a second		87
	(11)	Washed cell masp	ensions		86
12	(111)	General procedur		State State State	88
	(iv)	Special precenti	0038		89
N. T. S.	(v)	Accuracy of the	method		89
(5)	Reducti	on of 2,3,5-triph	enyltetreso	lium chlori	.de 89
	(1)	Estimation of re	duction		90
	(11)	Calibration			90
505	(111)	Application to e	ndogenous m	stabolism	91
2207	(11)	Application to a	ssimilation		98
(x)	Propara	tion of cell-free	extracts		95
(1)	Bn syme	assay systems			96
	and the second state of th	and the second	and the second se	NOT THE OWNER AND AND ADDRESS OF THE OWNER ADDRESS	

		The states of	ACLASO
	(1) E methods		96
	(11) Linemation of inengenic at	ombama	07
	(111) Phoenhowrietion by APP	no-ferrar an	97
1 and the	(ass) recoluted as more of the	•••	
(m)	Chromatography		98
	A REAL PROPERTY AND A REAL PROPERTY A REAL	Strate States	AND SIG
A STATE	(1) Carbohydrates		98
in a fa	(11) Keto-acids		99
TA BE			
(n)	Chemicals used		99
1.000		S. F. C. Ash	200
(0)	Syntchesis		TOO
1 - 1 - 1 - 1 - 1 - 1 - 1 - 1 - 1 - 1 -	(1) Phonesine we them Inhete	14 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1	100
10.000	(11) 2.5.5-Trippenvicemen		101
190		C.S. March	
XII.	EXPERIMENTAL METHODS WITH 14C		103
10 A.O		1	
(a)	Introduction		105
ALZE,	(1) Apparatus		103
	(11) The counting error		105
8.153	(111) Soll-ADSOFPEICE OFFORE		100
20-3-6	(TA) ATGATHE OF SHEDDERS ***		100
(b)	Cells		106
	and the second of the second sec	R. S. Starting	1-2-2
Sec.	(1) Self-absorption		106
HAT D	(ii) Preparation of samples		107
			0
(c)	Solutions and supernatants		107
AN AT	(1) Presention of complex	C. S.	3.00
	(11) Self-pherention		108
100		•••	
(a)	Steam-volatile acids	saying longe	108
1		and all the second	La
a market	(1) Separation		108
105	(11) Fractionation		109
TEP'S	(111) Pyruvic acid		111
(0)	Comban di anti da		
(0)	CEFUCIE CLORACO		
52	(1) Collection of CO.	A State State State	112
-1.	(11) Precipitation of Baco.		112
1 2 1	(111) Corrections		114
		Contraction and a	
(2)	Distribution of "C within pyruvate		115
1945		TO LE STREET, SAL	12.50 A
(8)	General experimental procedures		115

(h) Fractionation of cell material	116
(1) Trichloroacetic acid/ethanol/ether (11) Phenolic extraction (111) Sodium hydroxide	117 119 118
(1) Chromatography	119

Pare

RESULTS.

XIII. EXPERIM	ENTS WITH WASHED CELL SUSPI	IS DES	120
(a) Henometa	ric experiments	***	120
(1) (11) (111) (11) (1) (1) (1)	Endogenous metabolism Addition of substrates Effect of phosphorus Effect of pH Effect of inhibitors Conditions of scrobiosis	···· ···· ····	120 121 124 125 125 127
(b) Chromato utilizat	graphic detection of substa ion and extracollular produ	icts	127
(11) (11) (111) (111) (11)	Endegenous Glucose utilization Glucose utilization with an Other products	rsenite	127 127 123 128
(c) Analytic and exta	al detection of substrate a macellular products	tilization	129
(1) (11)	Endegencus Glucose utilization - phos	phorus	129
(111)	dependence Glucose utilisation - effect	et öř	129
(iv)	Glucose utilisation - produced of keto-acids	iction	151
(v) (v1)	Keto-acid utilization Glucose utilization - appen	aren co	132
(d) Experim	nte with 2,3,5-triphenylte	tragolium	Luc

chloride ... 135

 (1) Endegenous (1) Effect of pre-incubation with glucose XIV. EXPERIMENTS WITH CELL-FREE STOTES (a) Henometric methods (b) Spectrophotometric methods (c) Spectrophotometric methods 		17 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1				
XIV. EXPERIMENTS SITH GELL-FREE STATES 13 (a) Hen captric methods 13 (i) Oridation of substrates 15 (ii) Kinases 15 (b) Spectrophotometric methods 13 (i) Glucese-6-phosphate dehydrogenase 13 (ii) 6-Phosphoglucenate dehydrogenase 13 (iii) 6-Phosphoglucenate 13 (iiii) 6-Phosphoglucenate 13 (iii) 6-Phosphoglucenate 13 (iiii) 6-Phosphoglucenate 13 (iiii) 6-Phosphogluc	33 36	th glucose	bition w	Endegencus Effect of pre-incu	(1) (11)	
 (a) Han constric methods 13 (1) Oxidation of mostrates 13 (11) Einases 13 (b) Spectrophotometric methods 13 (c) Spectrophotometric methods 13 (c) Glucese-G-phosphate dehydrogenase 13 	37	2	e stat.4	MUTS UTTH CELL-FUE	EXPERI	XIV.
(1) Oridation of substrates 15 (11) Eineses 15 (b) Spectrophotometric methods 13 (1) Glucese-6-phosphate dehydrogenase 13 (11) 6-Phosphoglucenate dehydrogenase 13 (11) 6lycolytic ensymes 13	37		***	ric as thoda	illen omo t	(a)
(b) Spectrophotometric methods 13 (1) Glucose-6-phosphate dehydrogenase 13 (11) 6-Phosphoglucomate dehydrogenase 13 (11) 6lycolytic ensymps 13 (3y) Kapta' cycle ensymps 13	57		rates	Oxidation of subst	(1)	
(1) Glucose-G-phosphate dehydrogenase 13 (11) G-Phosphogluconate dehydrogenase 13 (111) Glycolytic ensymps 13 (3y) Kapta' cycle ensymps 13	38			photometric astbods	Spectro	(b)
(111) Glycolytic ensymes 13 (Sy) Kyphs' cycle ensymes 13	39	0880680 9880800	e debydre debydre	Glucose-6-phosphat 6-Phosphogluconate	(1)	
	39 39			Glycolytic ensympts Krobs' cycle ensym	(111) (2v)	
(e) Analytical mothoda 14	40			cal mothoda	Analyti	(e)
(1) Protocol 14 (11) Begults 14	40		***	Protocol Besults	(1) (11)	
XV. EXPERIMENTS WITH 14C-LABELLED GLUCOSE 14	43	COSE	LLED GLU	HATS WITH 14C-LAB	TIPERI	xv.
(a) The general reaction 14	43	-ale -		oral reaction	The gen	(a)
(1) Olucose utilization and Mac- assimilation 14 (11) Datel measuring	45	C-	n and 14	Olucoso utilizatio assimilation Total monwaries	(2)	
(b) 1400g production 14	49			rodiction	1400g p	(6)
(c) Specific activity of pyrawate 14	49		ate	e activity of pyras	Specifi	(e)
(d) Degradation of pyravate 15	53			tion of pyruvate	Degrada	(a)
(c) Fractionation of 140-labelled material 15	.55	riel	led mate:	nation of 140-label	Fractio	(0)
(1) Tea/ethanol/sther 15 (11) Sodium hydroxide 15 (111) Chrometography 15	55 57 57	***	***	Tca/ethanol/ether Sodium hydroxide Chromebography	(1) (11) (111)	

DISCUSSION.

XVI	DISCUSSION OF RESULTS			156
(a)	Endegenque respiration	(ER) of	Sarcing lutes	158

	(1)	Belationship of ER to glucose	
		matabolism	158
1 star	(11)	Relationship of ER to assimilation	160
	(111)	The substrate of endogenous respiration	161
(b)	Glucose	utilisation by Sarcina lutea	163
1	(1)	Utilization of substrates	163
120	(11)	The position of phosphorus	165
	(111)	The effect of aerobiosis	166
- star	(1v)	The effect of inhibitors	166
~ 礼	(v)	Engymes of carbohydrate metabolism	167
	(iv)	Products of glucose utilization	168
- San	(vii)	Conclusions	168
(0)	Te raina	respiration in Sarcina lutes	168
	(1)	Utilization of substrates	168
-	(11)	Engrues of terminal respiration	169
	(111)	Conclusions	169
(4)	Quantit	ative evaluation of nathways of	1.
	glucose	utilization in Sarcine lutes	170
	(1)	The occurrence of alternative pathways	170
	(11)	The evaluation of the herosephosphate	0.00
	State Brings	oridative pathway	171
1000	(111)	The position of the Entner-Doudoroff	
N.S.	State States	system	174
	(1v)	Assumptions and conclusions	176
(0)	Questia	a raised by the results	179

Page

APPEN DICES

I.	Supplementary	literature of <u>Sarcina lutea</u>	181
II.	Occurrence of	glycolysis in micro-organisms	182
III.	Occurrence of	TCA in micro-organisms	185
BIBL	IOGRAPHY	••• ••• •••	188

TABLES

1.	Q00	values	10	Sarcina	lutea	(Barron & Friedomann) 17
2.	QQa	values	20	Sarcina	lutea	(ER reduced)	128
3.	200	values	20	Sarcina	lutes	(TCA intermediates)	123
4.	ON	gen upte	los	at diff	Cerent	pH lovels	126

Page

5.	Effect of inhibitors	126
6.	Appearence of 0-6-P in supematants	134
7.	ATP-ase action of extracts	142
8.	(a) Dissimilation of glucose-J-14C	144
1 Lan	(b) late of 8(a) expressed on a percentage basis	144
9.	(a) Dissimilation of glucose-1-140	146
14.5	(b) Data of 9(a) expressed on a percentage basis	146
10.	Recovery of 14C from glucose-1-14C	148
11.	Evolution of 140 from labelled glucose	150
12.	Specific activity of pyruvate from glucose-	T
18.63	1-140	151
13.	Specific activity of pyruvate from glucose-	
1	1-140	159
14.	Decarboxylation of pyruvic soid	154
15.	Fractionation of labelled cell material	156

FIGURES.

	1.	Glycolysis	130
	2.	The Krebs' tricarboxylic acid cycle	234
	3.	Oxidation of glucose-6-phosphate	30a
	4	Oxidation of 6-mosphoslucenate	SCA
	5.	Oridation of G-nhogohoghoghoght (Gehara)	Sta
	6.	Reactions of transketolase	550
	7	Formation of acdobautuloss-7-phosphate	560
	8.	Formation of pentose phosphates by HEP	370
	9.	Williation of pentose phosphates by HUP	570
	10	Dissimilation of cheese by EDS	300
	11	Olucose oridation in Providences fluorencese	446
2	18	Distribution of Castoms of glucose by EMP	AR
	13	Matribution of C-stone of shuces by REP	455
	14	Distribution of Castons of glucose by EDS	450
	15	Assumptions in the use of glucose-1 & 6-146	550
	16	Sthenol moduction from chicose-1-140	570
	17	Pakel growth we neatone account antion	700
	10	Abcomtion another of Bribli in aduri scatche	The Man
	10	Res we Duffer in other and the	200
	10.	2350 va. since mi ondit scores	COLL
	80.	Absorption spectre of hydraedies in allerit	838
	ZI.	E431 or hydrasones in alkali	540
	22.	E390/E431 of hydrascnes in alkali	340
	23_	Reproducibility of coll suspension mothod	891
	24.	Effect of repeated washings at 0 and 350	250
5	25.	Disruption of Sercing lutos by glass beads	250
	26	Sept-absorption curve for Sercine lutes	106
	27.	Effect of aeration on ER	1200
-	28	Effect of seration on Q. values	1205
	00	Effect of phoenbake on orthogen undelen	104-
	30	second of a manifes on onygen upants	LGER
	00.	ETTACE OF BLAGTION OF OTAGANG FLAGBING	

31. Effect of iodoacetate on oxygen uptake125b32. Endogenous heto-acid production129a35. Effect of phosphate on glucose utilization129b34. Aerobiosis and glucose consumption130a35. Aerobiosis and glucose consumption130b36. Pyruvate production from glucose131a37. Pyruvate from glucose by lyophilized cells131a38. Hetabolism of heto-acids132a39. TTC-reduction vs. time and cell density135a40. Effect of glucose on Qog and TTC-reduction135b41. Effect of glucose on Qog and TTC-reduction136a42. Olucose-6-phosphate dehydrogenase138a43. 6-Phosphogluconate dehydrogenase139a44. Aldolase and tricesphosphate dehydrogenase139c45. Aconitase and iso-citric dehydrogenase139c46. Dissimilation of glucose C-atoms by various139c		Lot of the
32. Endogenous keto-acid production 129a 33. Effect of phosphate on ghicose utilization 129b 34. Aerobiosis and ghicose consumption 130a 35. Aerobiosis and ghicose consumption 130b 36. Pyruvate production from glucose 131a 37. Pyruvate from glucose by lyophilized cells 131a 38. Hetabolism of keto-acids 132a 39. TTC-reduction vs. time and cell density 135a 40. Effect of glucose on Q ₀₂ and TTC-reduction 135b 41. Effect of glucose on Q ₀₂ and TTC-reduction 136a 42. Olucose-6-phosphate dehydrogenase 139a 43. 6-Phosphogluconate dehydrogenase 139a 44. Aldolase and tricephosphate dehydrogenase 139c 45. Aconitase and iso-citric dehydrogenase 139c 46. Dissimilation of glucose C-atoms by various 139c	31. Effect of iodoacetate on oxygen uptake	1250
33. Effect of phosphate on ghross utilization129534. Aerobiosis and ghross consumption130a35. Aerobiosis and ghross consumption130a36. Pyruvate production from ghrosse131a37. Pyruvate from ghrosse by lyophilized cells131a38. Hetabolism of koto-acids132a39. TTC-reduction vs. time and cell density135a40. Effect of aeration on Qog and TTC-reduction135b41. Effect of ghrosse on Qog and TTC-reduction136a42. Ohrosse-6-phosphate dehydrogenase138a43. 6-Phosphoghrosphate dehydrogenase139a44. Aldolase and tricsophosphate dehydrogenase139c45. Aconitase and iso-citric dehydrogenase139c46. Dissimilation of ghrosse C-atoms by various143a	32. Endogenous keto-acid production	129a
34. Aerobiosis and glucose consumption 130a 35. Aerobiesis and glucose consumption 130b 36. Pyruvate production from glucose 131a 37. Pyruvate from glucose by lyophilized cells 131b 38. Hetabolism of keto-acids 132a 39. TTC-reduction vs. time and cell density 135a 40. Effect of aeration on Q and TTC-reduction 135b 41. Effect of glucose on Q ₀₂ and TTC-reduction 136a 42. Olucose-6-phosphate dehydrogenase 139a 43. 6-Phosphogluconate dehydrogenase 139a 44. Aldolase and triceophosphate dehydrogenase 139b 45. Aconitase and iso-citric dehydrogenase 139c 46. Dissimilation of glucose C-atoms by various 143a	35. Effect of phosphate on glucose utilization	1290
35. Aerobiosis and glucose consumption 130b 36. Pyruvate production from glucose 131a 37. Pyruvate from glucose by lyophilised cells 131b 38. Hetabolism of keto-acids 132a 39. TTC-reduction vs. time and cell density 135a 40. Effect of aeration on Qoand TTC-reduction 135b 41. Effect of glucose on Qoand TTC-reduction 136a 42. Olucose-6-phosphate dehydrogenase 139a 43. 6-Phosphogluconate dehydrogenase 139a 44. Aldolase and triosophosphate dehydrogenase 139c 45. Aconitase and iso-citric dehydrogenase 139c 46. Dissimilation of glucose C-atoms by various 143a	S4. Aerobiosis and glucose consumption	130a
36. Pyruvate production from glucese 131a 37. Pyruvate from glucese by lyophilized cells 131b 38. Metabolism of keto-acids 132a 39. TTC-reduction vs. time and cell density 135a 40. Effect of agration on Q ₀ and TTC-reduction 135b 41. Effect of glucese on Q ₀₂ and TTC-reduction 136a 42. Olucese-6-phosphate dehydrogenase 139a 43. 6-Phosphoglucenate dehydrogenase 139a 44. Aldelase and tricesephosphate dehydrogenase 139c 45. Aconitase and iso-citric dehydrogenase 139c 46. Dissimilation of glucese C-atoms by various 143a	35. Aerobiosis and glucose consumption	130b
37. Pyruvate from glucose by lyophilized cells 151b 38. Netabolism of keto-acids 132a 39. TTC-reduction vs. time and cell density 135a 40. Effect of aeration on 0, and TTC-reduction 135b 41. Effect of glucose on Q ₀₂ and TTC-reduction 136a 42. Olucose-6-phosphate dehydrogenase 138a 43. 6-Phosphogluconate dehydrogenase 139a 44. Aldolase and triosephosphate dehydrogenase 139c 45. Aconitase and iso-citric dehydrogenase 139c 46. Dissimilation of glucose C-atoms by various 143a	36. Pyravate production from glucose	1310
38. Metabolism of keto-acids 132a 39. TTC-reduction vs. time and cell density 135a 40. Effect of aeration on 0 and TTC-reduction 135b 41. Effect of glucose on Q ₀₂ and TTC-reduction 136a 42. Olucose-6-phosphate dehydrogenase 138a 43. 6-Phosphogluconate dehydrogenase 139a 44. Aldolase and tricesphosphate dehydrogenase 139a 45. Aconitase and iso-citric dehydrogenase 139c 46. Dissimilation of glucose C-atoms by various 139a	37. Pyruvete from glucose by lyophilized cella	1310
39. TTC-reduction vs. time and cell density 135a 40. Effect of aeration on and TTC-reduction 135b 41. Effect of glucose on Q ₀₂ and TTC-reduction 136a 42. Olucose-6-phosphate dehydrogenase 138a 43. 6-Phosphogluconate dehydrogenase 139a 44. Aldolase and tricsephosphate dehydrogenase 139a 45. Aconitase and iso-citric dehydrogenase 139c 46. Dissimilation of glucose-U-1C 139c 47. Distribution of glucose C-atoms by various 143a	38. Hetabolism of keto-acida	1320
40. Effect of agration on 0 and TTC-reduction 135b 41. Effect of glucose on Q ₀₂ and TTC-reduction 136a 42. Olucose-6-phosphate dehydrogenase 136a 43. 6-Phosphogluconate dehydrogenase 139a 44. Aldolase and tricsephosphate dehydrogenase 139a 45. Aconitase and iso-citric dehydrogenase 139c 46. Dissimilation of glucose-U-LC 143a 47. Distribution of glucose C-atoms by various 143a	39. TTC-reduction vs. time and call density	1350
41. Effect of glucose on Q ₀₂ and TTC-reduction 156a 42. Olucose-6-phosphate dehydrogenase 139a 43. 6-Phosphogluconate dehydrogenase 139a 44. Aldolase and tricsephosphate dehydrogenase 159b 45. Aconitase and iso-citric dehydrogenase 159b 46. Dissimilation of glucose-U-16C 143a 47. Distribution of glucose C-atoms by various	40. Effect of acretion on 0. and TTC-reduction	135b
42. Olucose-6-phosphate dehydrogenase 136a 43. 6-Phosphogluconate dehydrogenase 139a 44. Aldolase and tricsophosphate dehydrogenase 139b 45. Aconitase and <u>iso-citric dehydrogenase</u> 139c 46. Dissimilation of glucose-U-16C 143a 47. Distribution of glucose C-atoms by various	Al Effect of allocate on O. and BBC met often	7500
42. Olucose-6-phosphate dehydrogenase 138a 43. 6-Phosphogluconate dehydrogenase 139a 44. Aldolase and tricsophosphate dehydrogenase 139b 45. Aconitase and iso-citric dehydrogenase 139c 46. Dissimilation of glucose-U-10C 143a 47. Distribution of glucose C-atoms by various 143a	er. Erieer or gracese on 402 and 110-reduction	Toor
43. 6-Phosphogluconate dehydrogenase139a44. Aldolase and tricsephosphate dehydrogenase139b45. Aconitase and iso-citric dehydrogenase139c46. Dissimilation of glucose-U-lac143a47. Distribution of glucose C-atoms by various	42. Olucose-6-phosphate dehydrogenase	1384
44. Aldolase and tricsophosphate dehydrogenase139045. Aconitase and iso-citric dehydrogenase139c46. Dissimilation of glucose-U-10C143a47. Distribution of glucose C-atoms by various	45. 6-Phosphogluconate dehydrogenase	139a
45. Aconitase and iso-citric debydrogenase139c46. Dissimilation of glucose-U-10C143a47. Distribution of glucose C-atoms by various	44. Aldolase and tricsophosphate dehydrogenase	1390
46. Dissimilation of glucose -U-16C 143a 47. Distribution of glucose C-atoms by various	45. Aconitase and iso-citric dehydrogenase	1390
47. Distribution of glucose C-atoms by various	46. Dissimilation of glucose-U-16C	1458
	47. Distribution of glucose C-atoms by various	Part State
routes 171e	routes	1710

Page

INTROLU CTICH

I. THE STUDY OF BACTERIA.

The purpose of this introductory chapter is to show the importance of microbiological studies in biochemistry and to illustrate the line of reasoning which has dictated the programme followed in our research.

(a) The unique character of bacteria.

Time and time again in the last twenty five years the miding principles of the comparative blochemist (Kluyver, 1931), have been upheld and the basic blochemical reactions universally demonstrated. As Stanier (1954) points out, it is unfortunate that this has led to the assumption, by some workers, that the liver cell and Escherichia coli, the meristematic plant cell and purple bacterium, are sisters under the skin, their blochemical differences being principally ones of minor detail. The microscopist cannot fall into this error because he has seen the manifest differences between these cells and, in the last analysis, the unique character of any cell must depend on its biochemical repertoire. The unique character of bacteria, in particular, may be considered under the headings of distribution, shape, structure and size, chemical activities and energy production.

(1) <u>Distribution of bacteria</u> (Gale, 1947; Lamanna & Mallette, 1955). Bacterial ecology is virtually unexploited and the information that is available is confused by problems of characterization and nomenclature. But wherever they have been sought, bacteria have been found from Arctic snows to hot mineral springs, from stagnant salt lakes to oil-saturated soil round oilwells, from the contaminated effluents of modern industry to the purest brook or stream. In short, bacteria are found wherever life exists and in a good many places where other forms of life do not survive. This ubiquitons distribution of bacteria as a class is one of their most unique characteristics.

(11) Shape, structure and size of bacteria (Knaysi, 1951a. 1951b; Lamanna & Mallette, 1985; Stanler, 1954; Stephenson, 1946). The normal vegetative bacterial cell assumes one of three general forms, namely, spherical, rod-like or spiral, The cytoplasmic membrane of the cell is contained by a fairly rigid cell wall frequently surrounded by a slimy or capsular layer. Factors of size make the study of the internal organisation of the bacterial cell a difficult problem. Many inclusions have been noted in bacteria but despite strongly held opinions the occurrence of nuclei has not been proved. Nuclear material certainly exists in bacteria but even if "molei" exist they possess a different order of organization as compared with the nuclei of higher forms. In the swimming forms the organ of locomotion, although termed a flagellum, is not of the same nature as the flagella of protozoa, plants and

animals. In the higher forms the flagella consist of eleven fibrils, two of which are distinct from the rest while in bacteria the flagella are single fibrils without evidence of internal structure, and have been called "monomolecular hairs" by Astbury (1951). Incomplete though our knowledge of bacterial anatomy may be, it obviously presents singular features and it is at least possible that an increase of data will uncover even more differences between the structure of bacteria and higher forms.

Bacterial size can vary from the limit of visibility of the light microscope almost to the limit of the human eye. Thus, Bacterium pneumosintes varies from 0.15 to 0.5 µ in length while Begiaton mirabilis is 16 to 45 µ in width and forms filaments which may be several centimetres in length. Despite this wide range, which overlaps the larger viruses and mammalian blood corpuscles, the great majority of bacteria have a width of from 0.5 to 2.0 µ. This small size has the important corollary of a very high surface/volume ratio. The implication of figures in this context is not so striking as the example quoted by Stephenson when she pointed out that a streptococcus enlarged to the volume of a mouse would have a surface area as large as a tennis court if its original surface/ volume ratio were maintained. From this physical fact stems one of the greatest differences between bacterial and mammalian

systems. The mammal is protected from its environment by a series of regulatory mechanisms which control its internal temperature, oxygen and carbon dioxide tension, pH, and concentrations of nutrients and waste products. Because of this isolation the mammalian metabolism is somewhat rigid in operation but the becterial cell, which is in such close contact with its environment, possesses a much more flexible and varied complement of chemical mechanisms. The processes of induced ensyme synthesis and mutation have been studied by many workers and it would be impossible to make a fair representative selection from their work, but even if many questions still remain unanswered, it is quite clearly established that the capabilities of bacteria in these directions are unique. (111) Chemical activities of bacteria (Cale, 1947; Kluyver, 1956). The chemical activities of bacteria are legion. Tim anserobic mechanisms of glucose utilisation are of special interest in this context because they distinguish bacterial from mammalian systems not only because they can support life but also by the varied nature of their products. Thus, while the mammalian anaerobic system has lactic acid as its end-product. bacteria can transform glucose to lactate, ethanol, acetate, propionate, 2,3-butanediol, glycerol, succinate, butanol. butyrate and acctone, and the same microorganism can yield different products under varied conditions. In other anaerobic

systems where methane and carbon dioxide are the products, the substrates can vary from formic to benzoic acids. The chemoautotrophic bacteria also are distinct in their dissimilatory processes. Indeed, a study of the dissimilations carried out by bacteria shows that not only are they distinct from manualian systems as a class but also that many are unique within the bacterial family itself. In the anaerobic reactions, also, many systems seem to be confined to bacteria (q.v.). It is of course true that the reactions described are all concerned with hydrogen and phosphate transfers, but the fact remains that becteria as a class achieve these ends in a greater diversity of ways than the more limited mammalian systems. As Krebs (1954b) has pointed out, the actual synthesis of high energy phosphate bonds can occur in bacteria by the same seven types of reaction that are known in mammals. These are the two steps in glycolysis, three steps in oxidative phosphorylation, oxidative decarboxylation of X-ketonic acids and mecinate oxidation. Basteria utilize these reactions but possess in addition several unique methods. One of these is, in effect (but not necessarily in mechanism), a reversal of one of the reactions of urea synthesis in the animal :-

5.

Citrulline + phosphate + ADP \longrightarrow ornithine + NH₃ + CO₂ + ATP. The actual methanism of the reaction is unknown although citrulline phosphate has been suggested as an intermediate. A mechanism of high energy phosphate formation in fermentations is shown in the following sequence:

 Pyruvate
 $2H + CO_2$ (1)

 +
 \rightarrow Acetyl-CoA
 $H_2 + CO_2$ (11)
 Equation 1.

 Coenzyme A
 HCOOH
 (111)

Acetyl-CoA phospho - Acetyl-phosphate + CoA Equation 2.

Acetyl-phosphate + ADP ______ aceto-__ acetate + ATP Equation 3.

of these reactions only Equation 1 in the form of (i) occurs in animals when pyruvate is available as hydrogen acceptor. The other reactions are confined to bacteria.

(b) Conclusions.

The above very brief summary shows clearly that bacteria possess many unique features. It is these obvious qualities together with the relative ease of production which have led many workers to use bacteria as sources of material in the study of particular problems. This approach has been undoubtedly fruitful even since the days when Priestley obtained the first sample of exygen gas from a suspension of unicellular photosynthetic organisms and thus proceeded to the experiments which overthree the phlogiston theory (van Neil, 1956). And today we see members of the same group, such as <u>Scenedesmus</u>, being utilized in the study of the initial reactions of photosynthesis. The use of microorganisms in this way has illuminated many of the fundamental problems of biology but the basic questions of bacterial physiology should not be overlooked (Stephenson, 1946). Pasteur laid the foundation of microbiology because he considered fermentation not as a chemical problem of isolation and separation but as a chemical expression of a method of life - "In vie sans air". On the other hand, the cell-free systems of Buchmer advanced our knowledge of biochemical principles while progress in microbiology marked time.

The writer feels strongly that the attitude of mind of the microbiological blochemist is of great importance for, coming to this subject some three and a half years ago as a carbohydrate chemist, he has been driven to the inescapable conclusion that bacteria are a unique expression of life which deserve to be studied as such and, while it may be necessary to investigate one particular aspect of their metabolism at a time, the position of the cell in the general economy of nature should never be overlooked.

II. CHOICE OF ORGANISM AND PURPOSE OF RESEARCH.

8.

It was decided to study an obligate aerobe - a class of bactoria the metabolism of which is not so fully understood as the fermentative organisms. <u>Sarcing lutes</u> was chosen for several reasons:-

1. It has not been studied to any great extent in the past but has frequently been included in general surveys of particular reactions or cell contents.

 Several strains are readily available from the Mational Collection of Type Cultures although, in the event, a strain supplied by Dr. E.F. Gale was used for the bulk of the work.
 It is one of the relatively few bacteria which are sonsitive to lysosyme.

4. It was known to possess a high endogenous rate of respiration and it was felt that this property might eventually be investigated.

5. It was thought that it could be cultured in simple synthetic media.

The long term aim is to characterize the organism. An attempt has been made in the first instance to establish the machanism of carbohydrate metabolism (reported in this thesis; Holms & Dawes, 1955) fat metabolism (Murray & Dawes, 1956; Murray, 1956) and a start has been made with ondogenous metabolism (reported in this thesis) and this aspect is at present being continued (Dawes, Dickson & Holms, 1956). The work so far has been confined to non-proliferating washed cell suspensions and extracts made from them. Further work will deal with amine acid catabolism and the results of these studies should form a basis for an approach to the synthetic mechanisms of the organism, probably choosing as the point of departure these aspects of exidative assimilation which are being considered in our work on endogenous respiration. At the same time it should be possible to relate the metabolism of other important biological compounds to the main streams of carbohydrate, fat and protein metabolism - for example the position of glucosamine in the general reactions of carbohydrate metabolism is of considerable interest.

III. THE LITERATURE OF SARCINA LUTEA.

There exists a considerable literature on the <u>Sarcinae</u> but not all is relevant to this thesis. In particular, much has been published on the position of <u>Sarcinae</u> in the brewing industry and these references and others are listed in Appendix I.

(a) Description in Bergey's manual,

This standard work (Breed <u>et al.</u>, 1948) describes <u>Sarcina lutes</u> as follows:-

Spheres: 1.0 to 1.5 microns, showing packets in all media. Gram-positive.

Gelatin colonies: Circular up to 5 mm. in diamoter, sulphuryellow, sinking into the medium.

Gelatin stab: Slow infundibuliform liquefaction.

Agar colonies: Yellow, coarsely granular, circular, raised, moist, glistening, entire margin.

Ager slant: Sulphar to chrome yellow, smooth, soft.

Broth: Clear with abundant yellow sediment.

Indele: Slight indele formation.

Acids: No acid from glucose, lactose or sucrose.

Hest Hydrogen sulphide is formed.

Growth: Aerobic: optimum temperature 25°C.

Habitat: Air, soil and water, skin surfaces.

(b) The chemical composition of Sarcina lutes.

(1) The pigments. Chargaff & Dieryck (1932), Chargaff (1933) isolated two pigments. One of these acts like a hydrocarbon, is unaffected by 5% alcoholic alkali and has two strong absorption bands at 467 and 440 m with a weaker one at 415 m. This pigment is called "sercinine" (Lederer, 1938). The other pigment is probably a manthephyll but does not give a blue colour with 25% HCl, thus differentiating it from Tswett's B-xanthophyll. It has absorption bands at 469 and 440 m. Nakamura (1936) isolated a manthophyll which has absorption bands at 490, 460 and 433 mu. Imshenetski (1946) found that the resistance of pigmented organisms in general to the action of ultra-violet light was greater than that of non-pigmented organisms. This agrees with the finding of Auchineloss (1955) that Sarcina lutes was highly resistant to ultra-violet light. (11) Amino acids. Both Belozerskii & Kircenkova (1943) and Hoare (1955) have found a normal pattern of amino acids in Sarcina lutes. The second author also describes the acids in the free amino acid pool and this is found to vary with the composition of the growth medium. Of the several differences noted, the most striking is found with hydroxproline which is not a constituent of the cell protein but is accumulated when the organism is grown on nutrient agar but not on casein digest agar.

Work & Dewey (1953) report the absence of diaminopi-

(111) The nucleic acids. The content of nucleic acids has been determined (Beloserskii & Eireenkova, 1943; Butta, Jones & Stacey, 1953, 1956). The work of the latter group is of particular interest in that they determine the composition of deoxypentosemucleic acid (DNA) and pentosemucleic acid (PNA) in cells of different history. They find no significant difference in composition in either DNA or PNA of cells harvested at different phases of the growth cycle. A comparison of a streptomycin-resistant strain with a wild type showed no difference in composition of DNA but an increase of guanine and cytosine at the expense of adenine and uracil in the PNA. The authors argue that the change in enzymatic complement associated with resistance is a reflexion of the observed changes in PNA composition.

(iv) The cell wall. Salton (1951, 1953) has isolated the cell wall of <u>Sarcina lutea</u> '6' and gives the following composition (as % dry weight cell wall) H, 7.6; P, 0.22; reducing substance, 46.5; hexosamine, 16.5; lipid, 1.1. He found alamine, aspartate, glutamate, glycine and lysine but no evidence for nucleic acids. Cummins & Harris (1956) have found in cell walls of <u>Sarcina lutea</u> NCTC 611 glucose, glucosamine, an unknown herosamine, alamine, glutamate, lysine and glycine.

(c) Growth,

Rubenstein (1933b) found that the growth of <u>Sarcina</u> <u>lutea</u> could be supported by several compounds such as alanine and ammonium lactate, pyruvate, glycerate and tartrate. Ammonium acetate would not support growth unless glucose was added. A substance or group of substances which abolished the initial lag in growth was found to be present in the medium of a 12-24 hour culture. The substance is thermostable, destroyed repidly by weak alkali, dialysable and not fat soluble.

Den Dooren de Jong (1926) in his well known survey found that the growth of <u>Sarcina lutea</u> could be supported by:-(i) <u>Simple substances</u>: glucosamine, \propto -alanine, tyrosine, cystine, \propto -aminovaleric acid, \propto -aminocaproic acid, aspartic acid and glutamic acid.

(11) <u>Inorganic mitrogen plus</u>: acetate, propionate, butyrate, <u>isobutyrate</u>, valerate, caproate, heptylate, caprylate, nonylate, & -erctomate, lactate, malate, citrate, <u>isobutanel</u>, glycerol, xylose, rhamnose, mannitol, glucose, mannose, galactose and saccharate.

 (iii) <u>Olucose plus</u>: methylamine, ethanolamine, glycine, hippurate, ∝-alanine, phonylalanine, tyrosine, histidine, <u>iso</u>leucine, aspartate, glutamate, propionamide, <u>iso</u>butyramide, valeramide,
 capronamide, lactamide, fumaramide, urea, assym. diethylurea. arginine, parabonate, alloxan, alloxanatine, allantoin and guanine.

(d) The intermediary metabolism of Sarcina lutes. (i) <u>Protein metabolism</u>. Insignai (1938) showed that an unclassified <u>Sarcina</u> elaborated enzymes for the hydrolysis of peptide bonds although it did not hydrolyse casein or gelatin. Thus a glycerol extract of a dry powder and a maceration juice hydrolyse peptone, tripeptides and dipeptides and the maceration juice hydrolyses synthetic chloroacetyl-L-phenylalanine but not bensoyldiglycine. A bouillon filtrate hydrolyses peptone but not peptides. Stumpf & Green (1944) could not find L-amino acid oxidase.

It is of interest that <u>Sarcina luton</u> is a member of that small class of acrobes which produce urease (Wohlfeill & Weiland, 1957) and the rise in pH following the addition of urea to a washed cell suspension of the micro-organism has been quantitatively measured (Stephan & Hemmons, 1947).

(11) <u>Fat metabolism</u>. The fatty acids which serve as sources of carbon and energy for the growth of <u>Sarcina lutes</u> have been mentioned above (c ii). Although the organism is non-hypolytic it is fat exidative (Bundt & Fabian, 1944) and Qog values for three strains are to be found in the literature (Barron & Friedemann, 1941; Franks & Peris, 1937). This work has been extended in this laboratory (Auchineless, 1955) and the Qog values of four strains on acetate, butyrate, valerate, caproate, heptoate, caprylate, pelargonate and caprate determined. Continuation of this work (Murray, 1956; Murray & Dawes, 1956) showed that lyophilized cells and protoplasts possess the same oxidative ability as whole cells. Some of the ensymes of fatty acid degradation have been detected in cell free extracts and the available evidence indicates that the classical fatty acid cycle operates in <u>Sercina lutea</u>.

(111) Endogenous and carbohydrate metabolism. Gerard & Falk (1951) examined a strain of Sarcina lutea, which no longer formed packets, manometrically as a washed cell suspension with the ultimate intention of investigating the dynamics of oxygen diffusion into the cell. They found that endogenous oxygen consumption diminished with time and suggested that the initial rate was increased by virtue of the "partial asphyxiation" of the cells in the harvesting procedure. Rubenstein (1931, 1932) found that endogenous oxygen uptake at 37°C was decreased by irradiation with visible light and that the uptake could be reduced to negligible proportions by serating overnight in phosphete buffer at room temperature. Cyanide and carbon monoxide had no effect on endogenous respiration (Gerard, 1931). Oxygen uptake with glucose as substrate has been studied under a variety of conditions (Barron & Friedemann, 1941; Gerard, 1931; Gerard & Falk, 1931; Rubenstein, 1952). Bubenstein (1933a) obtained a cell-free filtrate which mave a

very slow oxygen uptake with glucose. The conflicting results of these studies may be due to the strain differences. Thus, cyanide has been reported as having no effect or a 98% inhibition. The most detailed paper is that of Barron & Friedemann (1941) and their results are summarized in Table 1.

Stephan & Henmens (1947) showed that in a cell mapension metabolising glucose an initial rapid drop in pH was followed by a gradual rise. This presumably corresponds to the formation and further metabolism of acid. Fosdick et al. (1937) claimed that Sarcina lutes shaken with pyruvate in a sealed tube yielded lactate but examination of their data shows that the observed changes are smaller than the experimental errors involved. Fosdick & Calandra (1945) by standard techniques using a dried powder or cell-free extract showed that Sarcina lutes phosphorylated glucose to herosediphosphate. contained aldolase and isomerase, produced phosphoglycerate, produced pyruvate and acetaldehyde from phosphoglycerate, and produced small amounts of acetaldehyde and even smaller amounts of lactate from pyruvate. In the section of this paper headed "Conclusions" they say that the end product of glucose degradation is primarily acetic acid. Inspection of their results fails to reveal any mention of acetic acid and it is difficult · to see on what basis they arrive at their conclusion.

Table 1.

(Barron & Friedemann, 1941)

Substrate	Q02.	0.02M N.F	Inhibition 1 0.005M IAA	0.005M HCM
None	0.4	1.7-18	51.0	41.0
Glucose	1.08	24.8	57.4	98.0
Hezosediphosphate	83.7	mar - 1	83.0	98.0
Hexosemonophosphate	90.5		60.0	95.0
Lactate	88.0	NO.	47.8	100.0
Pyruvate	44.8	1.	73.4	90.7
X-Ketoglutarate	7.8		- 7	-
Formate	34.7		100.0	93.0
Acetate	55.0	and the second	97.1	99.3
Propionate	84.2		100.0	100.0
Butyruto	80.0	- Th	96.4	100.0
Succinate	100.1	1	96.7	98,4
Fumarate	83.7	• • •	94.2	94.8
Citrate	3.8	-	-	the start
Ethanol	82.1	-	89.7	98.9
Glycerol	32.0	-	0.0	86.7
DL Alenine	39.0	1 2 6	84.3	96.1
L(+) Glutamate	72.0	Care Pa	58.8	94.7

IV. GLYCOLYSIS.

(a) The reactions of glycelysis.

The most clearly documented pathway of carbohydrate metabolism is that of glycolysis. The history (Dickens, 1951; Hord & Weiss, 1951) of the elucidation of this sequence of ensymically controlled reactions is associated with many of the greatest names in biochemistry. Of those, Embden, Meyerhof and Parnas are preeminent and this route of metabolism is frequently designated by their names - Embden-Meyerhof-Parnas system (EMP). EMP has been discussed and reviewed from many different viewpoints (Gale, 1951; Elsden, 1952; Gunsalus, Horecker & Hood, 1955; Stumpf, 1954; Werkman & Schlenk, 1951). The generally accepted scheme is shown in Fig.1 (Thimmon, 1955). From the point of view of the succeeding discussion the following aspects are of particular importance (Dickens, 1952):-

1. Adenosinetriphosphate (ATP) is required for the phosphorylation of glucose and of fructose-6-phosphate, but more ATP is generated in the latter stages than is used in the primary phosphorylations.

2. Inorganic phosphate is required for the phosphorylation of triose phosphates.

3. Diphosphopyridine nucleotide (DPN) acts generally as the hydrogen acceptor but can pass on this hydrogen to a variety

Tog.

Figure 1.


of other acceptors (e.g., pyravic acid \rightarrow lactic acid, or acctaldehyde \rightarrow ethenol) thus enabling the process to continue with only a very small pool of DPN.

19.

4. Some of the enzymes of EMP are consitive to inhibitors. Thus glycoraldehyde-3-phosphate dehydrogenase (Gly-3-Pdh) is inhibited by iodoacetate (IAA) and enclase is sensitive to fluoride.

(b) The occurrence of glycelysis in bacteria.

Until a short time ago it was considered that KHP and the Krebs' cycle (TCA) formed the main route of carbohydrate catabolism in bacteria. Wood (1955) considers this to be mainly due to the results of three investigations. Firstly, Stone & Serlaman (1937) surveyed a group of bacteria poisoned with fluoride and found phosphoglycerate (PGly) to be formed by every species except Clostridia, Following Embden's discovery of PGly the occurrence of this compound was taken as being synonymous with the operation of EMP, and these results naturally supported the conception of the universal distribution of this pathwry. But it is now known that POly is formed in the operation of other pathways (q.v.) and the mere isolation of this compound does nothing to indicate the route of its formation. Secondly, one representative (Escherichia coli) of the bacteria was extensively investigated and the tacit assumption was made that, unless other evidence was present, the reactions of this organism were representative of bacteria as a

"Harland G. Wood.

whole. It was found that <u>Each. coli</u> contained all the engymes of EMP (Still, 1940; Utter & Werkman, 1941). If any of a number of other organisms had been singled out for attention in this way the non-glycolytic pathways might have achieved such prominence that EMP could easily have become an alternative pathway as far as bacteria were conserned! It is, in any case, doubtful if the demonstration of the presence of a series of enzymes necessarily means that they have any particular quantitative significance in vivo. In this context it is interesting to note that only three enzymes are now thought to be unique to SMP. These are phosphohezokinase, aldolase specific for fructose-1,6-diphosphate (F1,6P) and triesephosphate isomerase.

Thirdly, when isotopes came into laboratory use, Wood, Lifson & Lorber (1945) chose <u>Lactobacillus casei</u> to degrade glucose in studies on glycogen synthesis in the rat. They found that <u>Lb. casei</u> split glucose exactly as predicted by EMP and checked these observations by chemical degradation of the glucose.

These coincidental observations, supported by many others, spread the belief that EMP was the primary mochanism of glucose utilization and this belief was murtured by admiration of the very beauty of the studies on EMP whore, for the first time, isolated and purified enzymes and coensymes were recombined in vitro to operate as a complicated enzyme sequence.

(c) Occurrence of glycolysis in micro-organisms.

21.

Although other pathways are now known to occur, glycolysis still remains a most important route in microorganisms. Four main approaches have led to the assumption that EMP operates in any given material. These are:

(1) Production and utilization of EMP intermediates.

(11) Extraction of the enzymes of EMP.

(iii) Sensitivity to inhibitors.

(iv) Fermentation of isotopically labelled substrates.

Although some of these findings are inconclusive, the widespread distribution of EMP in the microbiological world is beyond doubt. The above methods have been applied as shown in Appendix II.

That any given micro-organism does not initiate glycolysis, under given conditions, may be assumed to be due to lack of one or more glycolytic enzymes. De Moss, Bard & Gunsalus (1951) found that <u>Leuconostoe mesenteroides</u> lacked aldelase and triese phosphate isomerase. Subsequently, studies with isotopically labelled glucose indicated that the herose molecule was formanted by another route (Gunsalus & Gibbs, 1958). Several micro-organisms, e.g., <u>Pseudomonas</u> <u>fluorescens</u> (W.A. Wood, 1955), are thought to be deficient in bexokinase but contain the subsequent enzymes of glycolysis. In these cases glycolysis could occur if phosphorylated

hexoges were formed by some other mechanism such as direct oxidation to gluconate and entry of this compound into the hexosemonophosphate oxidative pathway via gluconokinase. Of great interest, also, is the work of Hill & Mills (1954) with Bacterium tularense. This organism is unable to dissimilate glucose annerobically but does not appear to utilize any method other than glycolysis for the aerobic utilization of sugar. Cell-free extracts exhibit a powerful glycelytic action if purified manualian lactic dehydrogenase is added. This result is interpreted as indicating that the lack of an anaerobie mechanism for the reoxidation of DPNH in this organism prevents glycolysis under these conditions. Acrobically other mechanisms for this reoxidation must exist and the complete oxidation of glucose to carbon dioxide and water follows the initial glycolysis. A similar result was found with Agrobactorium tumefaciens but not with Alcaligenes faccalis, Pseudomonas asruginosa or Sarcina lutea, which indicates that this particular enzymatic deficiency cannot be responsible for all cases where glycolysis does not occur anaerobically.

(a) The Krebs' or Tricarboxylic Acid Cycle (TCA).

The system of glycolysis (SMP) described in the preceding section results in the production of pyruvate from glucose. Under serobic conditions the final products of glucose metabolism are carbon dioxide and water which are formed by the action of the TCA as shown in fig.2. The individual stages of this series of enzymic reactions have been reviewed recently (Krebs, 1954a, 1954b; Ochos, 1954).

The significant features of TCA are :-

1. The complete sequence of events (including the reaction immediately prior to entry into the actual cycle) results in the complete oxidation of one molecule of pyruvate to carbon dioxide and water.

2. This is accomplished by a decarboxylation reaction followed by the condensing of the resulting 2-C fragment with exaloacetate (OAA) to give citric acid. This tricarboxylic acid is then degraded by a series of enzyme-catalysed reactions to yield two further molecules of carbon dioxide.

The process is cyclic in that one of the substrates
 (OAA) of the initial condensing reaction is regenerated.
 Reduced DFM is generated in the cycle.

5. Some of the reactions of the cycle are sensitive to inhibitors, This fluorocitrate (which may be synthesized in

23.





Summary of the conversion of glucose to pyrovic acid and the oxidation of pyrove acid via the citric acid cycle.

situ from fluoroacetate) causes accumulation of citrate, arsenite prevents <-ketoglutarate (<KGA) utilization, while malonate causes accumulation of succinic acid.

24.

(b) The detection of TCA in micro-organisms.

Krebs (1954a) has pointed out the difficulties in assessing the importance of TCA as an energy-yielding process in micro-organisms. Thus in adult animal tissues. energyyielding processes are more rapid than other kinds of metabolic systems involving exidations and reductions. Conversely, if a rapid exidereduction system is discovered in these tissues. it may be assumed that the overall result is one of energy In micro-organisms, on the other hand, life is production. associated more with prowth than with energy production and utilization. Indeed more than three-quarters of the organic substrates consumed can be used for the synthesis of cell material by some organisms (Clifton, 1946). It follows then, that a rapid utilization of substrate in a system involving oxidoreductions may not be primarily concerned with energy supply but rether with the production of intermediates required for the synthesis of cell material. The synthesis of citric acid and its subsequent conversion to KGA may not be part of an energy-yielding chain of events but rather the synthesis of a precursor of glutemic acid required in the production of now cell material. Under these conditions, it must be borne in mind that once a reaction has been established

its function in the economy of the cell remains to be demonstrat-This can be done by comparing the rates of production and ed. utilization of the intermediates with the overall respiration of the cell, by showing that the system is coupled with the synthesis of high-energy phosphate bonds (e.g., through reduced coenzymes), by the use of isotopically labelled substrates and measuring their incorporation into cell material, and by showing that the overall respiration of the cell is diminished when the reaction sequence under investigation is blocked (e.g., specific inhibitor). Besides difficulties of interpretation many practical obstacles are encountered. Of these the most important in studies of TCA are those effects of permeability of the cell walls of micro-organisms which prevent the penetration of added substrates to the site within the cell where they could be metabolized. These permeability barriers may be circumvented by carrying out the experiment at a pH above or below that which is considered physiologically normal or may in some cases be destroyed or diminished by lyophilization, exposure to low temperature or by disintegration of the cell.

(c) The occurrence of TCA in micro-organisms.

Despite the difficulties outlined above, many microorganisms have been shown to utilize TCA. Four different types of approach indicate the presence of TCA in any given micro-organism. These are:-

(1) Utilization, accumulation and interconversion of TCA intermediates.

(11) Extraction of enzymes of TCL.

(111) Sensitivity to inhibitors.

(iv) Distribution of isotopes from labelled substrates.

In addition to these general methods, use of mutant strains indicates the presence of TCA in <u>Escherichia coli</u> (Gilvarg & Davis, 1956) and in <u>Neurospore crasse</u> (Strauss, 1955). Many workers have reported studies based on the four general methods outlined above and these are listed in Appendix III.

(d) Alternative routes for terminal pathways.

From time to time suggestions have been made that the Thunberg type of condensation of two Cg units could initiate a chain of reactions allowing for the complete exidation of acetate via the dicarboxylic acids. This possibility was mainly put forward by Ajl and has been reviewed by him (1951). Experiments with <u>Escherichia coli</u> utilizing the technique of simultaneous adaptation (Ajl, 1950) first gave credence to the idea and later experiments measuring the incorporation of labelled acetate into carrier dicarboxylic acids supported the concept (Ajl & Kamen, 1951; Ajl, 1951). That these results were interpretated erroneously was due to lack of recognition of the fact that the activity of external added carriers may

not necessarily reflect the true activities of intracellular intermediates (Kaufman et al., 1951; Stadtman & Barker, 1949). This is probably accentuated in these experiments by the well known permeability effects associated with polycarboxylic acida. Further investigations (Saz & Krampits, 1954; Swim & Krampits. 1954; Ail & Wong, 1955) showed that TCA does operate in Each. coli and it seems unlikely that an alternative route is mantitatively significant, Experiments with matents of Each. coli and Asrobacter acrogenes also show that acetate cannot be oridized via condensation to the dicarborylic acids (Cilvarg & Davis, 1956). As Ail himself has now said (Ajl & Wong, 1955). "Dried preparations incorporate significant amounts of acetate carbon into all Krebs cycle intermediates. These data and these of Krampits and co-workers, plus the finding that this organism contains a potent isocitric dehydrogenase and an aconitase, strongly suggests that E. coli does indeed respire via the tricarboxylic acid cycle. The failure to date to demonstrate an acetate-to-acetate condensing enzyme in cell-free extracts leaves much doubt whether this bacterium oxidizes acetate via an abridged type of cyclic mechanism. as the results with non-proliferating, resting cells previously suggested."

VI. THE HEXOSEMONOPHOSPHATE OXIDATIVE PATHWAY.

The very rapid increase of our knowledge of intermediary carbohydrate metabolism in the last two decades has rested on two main supports: glycolysis, springing from Rabden's discovery of phosphoglyceric acid in 1933, and the exidative cycle of tricarboxylic acids postulated by Krebs & Johnson in 1937 (H.G. Hood, 1955). An alternative to glycolysis was discovered as long ago as 1931 by Warburg when exidation of hexosemonophosphate by haemolysed red blood cells was noted (Warburg & Christian, 1951). These observations were elaborated and extended to yeast by Warburg & Christian (1936, 1937) and by Dickens (1936, 1938). The enzyme responsible for these oxidations was shown to reduce specifically a new coonsyme (Warburg et al., 1935) triphosphopyridine nucleotide (TPN) and thus from the beginning this new oxidative pathway was differentiated from glycolysis which is linked to diphosphopyridine nucleotide (DPS). In this way a new motabolic sequence was discovered and its unravelling, which is not yet complete, makes one of the fascinating stories of blochemistry. As this chapter is planned on the basis of the engymes of the sequence rather than on their chronological discovery, the reader is referred to the many excellent reviews which cover the historical approach to the Warburg-Dickens-Lipmann pathway (WDL) or, as it is now called, the hexosemonophosphate oxidative pathway (HMP). These reviews are by Dickens (1952, 1953), Horecker (1953), Cohen (1954) and Racker (1955). The pathway is also reviewed by Dickens (1955), Ounsalus, Horecker & Wood (1955), De Loy (1952, 1953, 1955) and by W.A. Wood (1955a, 1955b).

(a) The enzymes of the hexosemonophosphate oxidative patheey. (1) Kinasos. The activating step in HMP is the phosphorylation of glucose by a kinase using adenosine triphosphate (ATP) as phosphate donor. In this case hexokinase acts on several sugara (e.g., glucose, fructose, mannose) and has been found in yeasts (Bailey & Webb, 1948; Berger et al., 1946; Kunits & McDonald, 1946). "That is termed "hexokinase activity" has been demonstrated by various methods in Clostridium butyricum (Gayard, 1954), in Lactobacillus bulgaricus (Rutter & Hansen, 1953), Leuconostoc mesenteroides (De Moss, 1953), in Pseudomonas acruzinosa and Ps. putrefaciens (Claridge & Werkman, 1954a; Klein & Doudoroff, 1950; Klein, 1953) and in Streptococcus faecalis (Sokatch & Gunsalus, 1954). A specific glucokinase has been shown in Escherichia coli (Cardini, 1951). In addition to these particular studies, many micro-organisms possess kinases; thus the fermentative micro-organisms phoephorylate glucose and other carbohydrates prior to their anaerobic dissimilation. Gluconokinase is the other ensure which allows the entry of 6-C fragments into HMP and is of particular

interest as its presence is taken as being synonymous with a non-glycolyzing pathway (see below). Gluconokinase has been demonstrated in <u>Aerobecter closece</u> (De Ley, 1953a), <u>Escherichia</u> <u>coli</u> (Cohen, 1951a). <u>Pssudomonas aeruginosa</u> and <u>fluorescens</u> (Claridge & Werkman, 1954a; Harrod & Wood, 1954), <u>Streptocoecus</u> <u>faecalis</u> (Sokatch & Gunsalus, 1954) and in yeast (Sable & Guarino, 1952).

The general type of reaction catalysed by kinases is Substrate + ATP \xrightarrow{kinase} Substrate - phosphate + ADP and it is this reaction which is presumed to take place in besteria but it should be emphasized that not many studies on purified bacterial kinases have been attempted. Despite this lack of data, it is generally assumed that kinases are both widespread and active in micro-organisms.

(11) <u>Glucose-6-phosphate dehydrogenase (G-6-P dh)</u>. The first step of HMP is the dehydrogenation of G-6-P. The earlier history of this enzyme has been mentioned above; the former name of "Zwischenferment" has now been replaced by the systematic term "glucose-6-phosphate dehydrogenase". The hydrogen acceptor is TPN and Cori & Lipmann (1952) have shown that it occurs in two stages. These are the dehydrogenation step which yields 6-phospho-5-gluconolactone which is subsequently hydrolysed to 6-phosphogluconate (6-PGA) as shown in fig.3. The hydrolysis occurs slowly but may be catalysed by a specific Figure 3.

Oxidation of Glucose-6-phosphate



Isctonase which has been domonstrated in Asotobacter vinelandii for 5-gluconolactone (Brodie & Lipmann, 1954, 1955). 0-6-P dh has been shown to have a widespread distribution and has been found in many micro-organisms including several algae (Cohn. 1950), Aerobacter cloacae (De Ley, 1955), Aspergillus niger (Jagannathan & Singh, 1954), Azotobacter vinelandii (Mortenson & Wilson, 1954a, 1954b), Bacillus brevis, megatherium and subtilia (Dedonder & Noblesse, 1953; De Ley, 1955; Marquet & Dedonder, 1955), Corynebacterium creatinovorans (Chirotti & Barron, 1954), Escherichia coli (Scott & Cohen, 1951a, 1951b. 1955), Leuconostos mesenteroides (De Moss et al., 1953; De Moss, 1953, 1954), Meurospore crassa (Tissieres et al., 1953; Strauss & Pierog, 1954), Pseudomonas coruginosa, fluorescens, lindneri and ancoharophila (Claridge & Werkman, 1954; De Moss & Gibbs, 1952; Entner & Douderoff, 1952; Wood & Schwerdt, 1954), Penicilling chrysogenus (Koffler, 1953), Sacobaromyces cerevisie (Dickens, 1958; Glaser & Brown, 1955; Warburg et al., 1935). Streptomyces coelicalor and scables (Cochrane et al., 1953) and Stroptococcus fascalls (Sokatch & Gunsalus, 1954). All these systems can use TPN as hydrogen acceptor but several can also use DPM. Of these, some are non-specific in their coensyme requirements (e.g., Leuconostoc mesenteroides), while others (e.g., Pacudomonas fluorescens) are specific for THI but contain pyridine sucleotide transhydrogenase which allows the system to be linked to DPN as long as some TPN is present (Colowick et al., 1952).

(111) 6-Phosphogluconate dehydrogenese (6-PGA dh). The second dehydrogenation in HMP is of 6-PGA. The hydrogen acceptor is TPN and, in 1936, Lipmann showed the reaction to be an oxidative decarboxylation and suggested that the product might be arabinose-5-phosphate. Dickens (1938a, 1938b) argued that ribose-5-phosphate (H-5-P) was the product in yeast as this compound is further metabolized. Scott & Cohen (1951a,b) supported the role of R-5-P and Horecker & Sayrniotis (1950) isolated this compound after the ensymic degradation of 6-PGA. Theories of enol or emedial formation to account for the epimerization of C-atom 5 of glucose were abandoned when Horecker et al. (1951) isolated the primary product of 6-PGA dh action as the keto pentose, ribulose-5-phosphate (Ru-5-P). The appearance of R-5-P is due to the presence of pentose phosphate isomerase (R-5-P iso). In addition, many extracts are thought to contain phosphoketopentoepimerase (Ru-5-P epi) which catalyses the interconversion of Ru-5-P and zylulose-5- phosphate (Xu-5-P) so that the 5-C units produced from 6-PGA can be an equilibrium mixture of at least three pentoses (Dickens & Williamson, 1955; Horecker & Smyrniotis, 1956; Hochester. 1955; Harwitz, 1956; Srore et al., 1955; Stumpf & Horecker, 1956). The equilibria seem to favour R-5-P with Ku-5-P being present in the least amount. The position of Ru-5-P as the primary product of 6-PGA dh has led to the suggestion that exidation might yield 3-keto-6-phosphogluconate (3-K-6-PGA),

but this intermediate has never been isolated. Consequently, it may be assumed as a working hypothesis that 6-PGA dh has the dual functions of dehydrogenation and decarboxylation. The action of this enzyme, including the hypothetical intermediate, and the subsequent isomerization and epimerization are shown in fig.4.

33.

The equilibrium of 6-PGA is in favour of decarboxylation but the reaction has been shown to be reversible by 14 CO₂ fixation into C-1 of 6-PGA and by the reductive carboxylation of Ru-5-P with TPHH and CO₂ (Horecker & Smyrniotis, 1952). On the other hand, the equilibrium of hydrolysis of 6-phospho-5gluconolactone favours the free acid and it does not seen possible that heroses could be formed from pentoses by reversal of this pathway. Any evidence for reversal which has been brought forward depends on the use of unphysiological values of pH which favour the stability of the lactone.

Not much is known regarding the distribution of pentose phosphate isomorases and epimerases but they are assumed to be widespread. 6-POA dh has been found in several micro-organisms including several algae (Cohen, 1950), <u>Aerobacter cloacae</u> (De Ley, 1955), <u>Azotobacter vinelandii</u> (Nortenson & Wilson, 1954), <u>Bacillus brevis, megatherium and subtilis</u> (Dedonder, 1953; De Ley, 1955), <u>Corynebacterium creatinovorens</u> (Ghiretti & Barron, 1954), <u>Escherichis coli</u> (Scott & Cohen, 1951s, 1951b, 1953), <u>Leuconostoc mesenteroides</u> (De Moss, 1953, 1954), <u>Heurospore</u> Oxidation and Decarboxylation of 6-phosphogluconate



33a.

crassa (Tissières et al., 1953), <u>Pseudomonas fluorescons</u> (Nood & Schwerdt, 1954), <u>Penicillium chrysogenum</u> (Koffler, 1953), <u>Streptomyces coelicolor and scables</u> (Cochrane et al., 1953).

Many workers have been inspired to suggest ketoderivatives as intermediates in 6-PGA decarboxylation. The greatest departure from the accepted views was made by Johana (1952) whose suggestions are shown in fig.5. He postulated the formation of 2 keto-6-phosphogluconate (2-K-6-PGA) which could then be split to hydroxypyruvate and 3-phosphoglyceraldehyde. As it is known that in the operation of the ensyme transketolase (TK) hydroxypyruvate can act as a 2-C donor and 3-phosphoglyceraldehyde as a 2-C acceptor, it is possible that Ha-5-P may be synthesized by this route. These postulates are considered unlikely because 2-K-6-PGA has not been isolated from systems synthesizing Ha-5-P and also because hydroxypyravate and glyceraldehyde-3-phosphate cannot act as Ha-5-P in yeast properations (Horocker, 1954).

(iv) <u>Transketolase (TK)</u>. The further metabolies of the five carbon fragments produced by 6-PGA dh and pentose isomerases has been noted in yeast (Dickens, 1938a; Sable, 1955) and in micro-organisms (Bergman et al., 1954a, 1954b; Marmur & Schlenk, 1951; Maldvogel & Schlenk, 1947). Although a TPN requirement for R-5-P exidation has been reported (Sable, 1952) and although Dickens (1938) suggested the exidative formation of phosphepentonic acid, it is now accepted that the pentose

Figure 5.

Oxidation of 6-phosphogluconate according to Uehara (1952)



Ribulose-5-phosphate

phosphates are only oxidized after non-oxidative intra-molecular rearrangements have taken place (Glock, 1952). Triesephosphate was detected as a product of pentosephosphate metabolism by becteria and yeast (De La Haba & Racker, 1952; Marmur & Schlenk, 1951; Sable, 1952). The ensyme responsible for the initial pentosephosphate cleavage is transketolase (TK). This enzyme has been found in yeast (Hacker et al., 1953) and bacterial systems (Gunsalus et al., 1955) and is presumed to be the cause of sedeheptulose-7-phosphate formation in Acetobacter suboxydans (Hauge et al., 1954), Correbecterium orestinovorans (Chiretti & Barron, 1954), Microbacterium lasticum (Vandemark & Wood, 1986), Pseudomonas hydrophila (Hochester. 1955), Pseudomonas fluorescens (Wood & Schwerdt, 1954) and Rhodospirillum rubrum (Benson et al., 1952). The ensyme has been obtained is a highly purified state from both liver and spinach and was found to contain diphosphothiamine (DPT) as a tightly bound prosthetic group (Horecker & Smyrniotis, 1953; Horocker et al., 1953; Racker et al., 1953), Several reactions are catalysed by TK but all involve the transfer of a two-carbon fragment which acts as an activated glycolaldehyde. The principal transferase actions of TK are shown in fig.6. TK, obtained from yeast in a crystalline state by De La Haba et al. (1955), appeared to use Ru-5-P as a source of "active glycolaldehyde" which could be transferred to a number of acceptor aldehydes. DPT and Mg++ functioned as cofactors.

Figure 6.

Reactions of Transketolase



It is now known (Srere <u>et al.</u>, 1955) that xylulose-5-phosphate (Xu-5-P) rather than Ru-5-P takes part in TK action and the earlier suggestion resulted from the lack of knowledge concerning the pontose phosphate isomerases and epimerases which are listed above. The action of these enzymes meant that the "Ru-5-P" used in the earlier work was a mixture of R-5-P, Ru-5-P and Xu-5-P. In passing, it is interesting to note that the discovery of TK solves the long outstanding problem of the origin of the seven-carbon sugar sedoheptulose-7-phosphate (S-7-P) (fig.7).

(v) <u>Transaldolase (TA)</u>. The S-7-P formed by the action of TK acts as a substrate for another enzyme, transaldolase (TA), which produces six-carbon fragments. A 400-fold purification of TA from yeast has been achieved by Horecker & Smyrniotis (1955) who have not been able to show any cofactor requirements. For the reaction:-

Sedoheptulose-7-phosphate + glyceraldehyde-3-phosphate = erythrose-4-phosphate + fructose-6-phosphate Horeoker et al. (1955) suggested that the 4-C fragment was erythrose-4-phosphate (E-4-P) because of its reaction with "active glycolaldehyde" from the TK system to yield fructose-6phosphate (F-6-P). The above reaction is supported by evidence obtained regarding the labelling of F-6-P formed by yeast preparations from 3-7-P and labelled glyceraldehyde-3-phosphate.

Figure 7.

Formation of Sedoheptulose-7-phosphate

$$H_{2}-C-OH$$

$$C=O$$

$$H_{2}-C-OH$$

$$H-C=O$$

$$H-C=O$$

$$H-C=O$$

$$H-C=O$$

$$H-C=O + H-C-OH$$

$$H-C-OH$$

$$H_{2}-C-OPO_{3}H_{2}$$

$$Ky|u|ose-5-$$

$$Dhosphate$$

$$Glyceraldehyde-3-phosphate$$



Little is known regarding the distribution of TA in micro-organisms, but it is generally considered to accompany TK, especially in those systems where S-7-P is produced and then metabolized further.

(b) The bexogemonophosphate exidative reactions as a cycle.

37.

The various reactions described in the preceding section may form a cycle which allows for the complete exidation of glueose (as G-G-P) to carbon dioxide and water. It is perhaps convenient to divide these reactions into two phases the first being the exidative reactions which lead to the formation of pentose phosphates (fig.8) and the second being the rearrangement of the carbon chain of these molecules (fig.9). In the diagrams the enzymes are numbered :-

Hexokinase
 G-6-P dh
 G-PGA lactonase
 G-PGA dh
 R-5-P iso
 Ru-5-P opi
 TX
 TA.

The products of these enzymatic reactions may be converted to G-6-P by known routes. In this case the overall reaction is:- Formation of Pentose Phosphates by Hexosemonophosphate oxidative route ora.



Figure 9.

Utilization of Pentose Phosphates by Hexosemonophosphate Oxidative Route.



5 glucose $\rightarrow 2\frac{1}{2}$ G-6-P + 500₂ + 3H₂O. The G-6-P is then available for a further turn of the cycle. It must be emphasized that it is not at all clear if this cycle ever actually operates as such and many variations of this basic scheme can be visualized. For example, the trices portion could be converted to pyruvate and thence to carbon dioxide and water via the Krebs' Cycle. In addition to possible variations in the further metabolism of the fructese-6-phosphate and glyceraldehyde-3-phosphate, the coupling of the ensymic reactions can be achieved in different ways, but each step of the sequence shown has experimental support. To summarize, then, the main features of HMP are as follows:-1. Dehydrogenations are linked to TFH.

2. Carbon dioxide is evolved by fission of the C-6 chain to

yield C-5 units.

3. The C-5 units are catabolized by non-oxidative methods and are converted to C-6 units by a series of steps involving C-3, 4 and 7 units.

4. The C-6 units formed in this way are then available for a further turn of the cycle.

VII. THE ENTHER-DOUDOROFF SYSTEM.

Entner & Doudoroff (1952) noted a preferential release of ¹⁴00₂ from glucose-1-¹⁴C by a washed cell suspension of Saccharophila. <u>Pseudomonas fluorescens</u>. They had previously discovered that:-1. intact cells assimilated almost two-thirds of the carbon of glucose, pyruvate or lactate,

39.

2. the \propto and β -carbon atoms of pyruvate or lactate were assimilated, while the carboxyl group appeared almost entirely as CO₂, and

3. when assimilation was inhibited with dinitrophenol (DNP), pyruvic sold accumulated as glucose was exidized.

From these data they suggested that the glucose is split to two 3-carbon fragments before exidative assimilation takes place, and on the basis of the labelling of pyruvate isolated from systems metabolizing glucose-1-¹⁴C they suggested the scheme shown in fig.10. The ensymes are numbered as follows:-

1. Hexokinase

2. G-G-P dh and G-PGA lactonase

3. 6-PGA debydrase

2-keto-3-deoxy-6-phosphogluconate aldolase (KDPG aldolase)
 Enzymes as in EMP.

They were later able to isolate (MacGee & Doudoroff, 1954) the new in termediate, 2-keto-3-deoxy-6-phosphogluconate (KDPO) and were also able to demonstrate the new enzymes, 6-PGA dehydrase

Figure 10.

_ _ _ _

Dissimilation of Glucose by the Entner-Doudoroff Scheme



and KDPG aldolase, and show that KDPG was highly specific for KDPG aldolase. Kovachevich & Wood (1955a, 1955b) have purified the engymes from bacterial extracts. 6-PGA dehydrase requires ferrous ions (4 X 10-3M) and glutathione (10-2M) for maximal activity and these requirements can be partially met by In ++ or Mg++, and cysteine or thisglycollate respectively. No cofactors could be found for KDPG aldolase. In a limited survey these authors detected 6-PGA dehydrase and KDPG aldolase in Acctobacter melanogenum and suberydans, Escherichia coli and Proteus vulgaris as well as in Pseudomonas seruginose, fluorescons and fragi. It is interesting to note that these enzymes have not been shown in Gram-positive bacteria, but, where they occur, their distribution indicates that they could be quantitatively significant for glucose utilization in that there is usually sufficient KDPG aldolase to utilize all the output from the concomitant 6-PGA dehydrase.

VIII. THE DIRECT OXIDATION OF SUGARS.

(a) Non-phosphorylated oxidation.

(1) <u>Substrates and products</u>. Many organisms of the <u>Pseudo-monas</u> and <u>Acctobactor</u> genera exidize glucose without prior phosphorylation. Katznelson, Tanenbaum & Tatum (1953) found that aged cells and extracts of <u>Acctobactor molenogenum</u> exidize glucose to give, in succession, gluconate, 2-keto-gluconate and 2,5-diketogluconate. Other systems do not carry the exidation so far but yield gluconate, 2-ketogluconate or 5-ketogluconate, or a mixture of these compounds (Bernhauer & Knobloch, 1938; Bernhauer & Riedl-Tumova, 1950; Batlin 1938; Claridge & Werkman, 1953; Kluyver & Boossardt, 1938; Keepsell <u>et al.</u>, 1958; Kulka & Walker, 1954; Lockwood <u>et al.</u>, 1941; Norris & Campbell, 1949; Ramakrishnan & Campbell, 1965; Stokes & Campbell, 1951; Stokes <u>et al.</u>, 1940).

In a similar way pentoses can be exidized to pentonic acids (Bertrand, 1898a, 1898b; Lockwood & Helson, 1946) and disascharides to bionic acids (Kluyver <u>et al.</u>, 1950; Stodola & Lockwood, 1947). From glucose the <u>Pseudomonads</u> generally produce 2-ketogluconate but <u>Acetobactor</u> sp. yield 2-ketogluconate, 5-ketogluconate or both. The further metabolism of the acids can be minimized by adjusting the nitrogen content (Koepsell, 1950; Kondo & Takeda, 1952) or by reducing the iron content of the medium (Koepsell, 1950). Where further metaboliam has been observed 2-ketogluconate yields, besides carbon dioxide and water, acetate (Campbell <u>et al.</u>, 1949) or pyruvate and \propto -ketoglutarate (Koepsell <u>et al.</u>, 1952; Lockwood & Stedola, 1946; Warburton <u>et al.</u>, 1951). Fractionation following the metabolism of labelled 2-ketogluconate has yielded labelled amino acids, TCA intermediates, lactate, pyruvate, dihydroxyacetone, G-G-P and a nucleic acid (Claridge & Werkman, 1954). Less is known of the oxidation of 5-ketogluconate but a Congress abstract of 7 years' standing lists tartrate, glyoxalate, oxalate and formate as products (Jackson ot al., 1949).

42.

(11) Evidence against participation of phosphate. Despite the evidence of the isolation of gluconate and 2-ketogluconate it is possible to imagine the oxidations occurring on phosphorylated derivatives with a subsequent dephosphorylation. Evidence which makes this a most unlikely supposition has been put forward by several authors. Campbell & Herris (1950) could not extract any hexosephosphates from <u>Pseudomonas aeruginess</u> metabolising glucose. With the same organism Stokes & Campbell (1951) found insensitivity of exygen uptake to W/18 sodium fluoride and no stimulation by ATP, which result was extended to the purified gluconic dehydrogenase by Ramakrishman & Campbell (1955). Claridge & Werkman (1953) have separated the system for exidation via gluconate from phosphorylated pathways in <u>Pseudomonas meruginess</u> as have Wood & Schwerdt (1954) in Pseudomonas flaorescens.

There seems to be little doubt that oxidations of glucose can occur via gluconate without phosphorylation. (111) The position of 2-ketogluconate. By using the techniques of simultaneous adaption, including the blocking of synthesis of adaptive enzymes by ultra-violet irradiation, Entner & Stanier (1951) working with Pseudomonas fluorescens suggested that 2-ketogluconate was formed by an adaptive enzyme but that the glucose dehydrogenase was constitutive. They also suggested that 2-kstogluconate was not on the main pathway of glucose oxidation. Against this may be placed the many examples of cell-free systems oxidizing glucose to 2-ketogluconate and the observations of Claridge & Werkman (1953) with Pseudomonas aeruginosa which possesses a constitutive gluconic dehydrogenase. This point is not yet clearly settled. (iv) Energetics. The direct oxidative system does not furnish useful energy at the substrate level and there is no evidence that the engymes are of the pyridine nucleotide-linked glucose dehydrogenase type as found in mammalian systems or of the flavoprotein type of glucose oxidase found in moulds. However, a cytochrome system mediates in hydrogen transport which could yield useful energy by the processes of oxidative phosphorylation and this system has been studied (Wood & Schwerdt, 1953) and is associated with particles obtained on cell disruption.

(b) The relation of the direct to phosphorylated pathways.

44.

The discovery of specific kinases for glucomate and 2-ketoglucomate (De Ley, 1953; Marrod & Wood, 1954) has indicated the linkage of the direct route to phosphorylated routes. The position in extracts of <u>Pseudomonas fluorescens</u> as seen by W.A. Wood (1955) is shown in fig.11. Phosphorylation of glucomate yields entry into both HMP and HDS (Ch. VI & VII) but the mechanism of degradation of 2-keto-6phospheglucomate is more obscure. It is interesting to note that, in this particular organism, all of the glucose is metabolized via the direct pathway because of the lack of hexokinase. Figure 11.



Pathways of glucose oxidation in Pseudomonas fluorescens.

44a.
IX. QUANTITATIVE EVALUATION OF THE PATHWAYS OF GLUCOSE METABOLISM.

(a) Carbon atom distribution by different pathways.

45.

Figs. 12. 13 and 14 illustrate the contribution of the initvidual carbon atoms of glucose to the carbon chains of the products formed by glycolysis (or Embden-Meyerhof-Parnas pathway, ENP) by the hexosemonophosphate oxidative pathway (or hexosemonophesphate shunt, HMPS) and by the 2-keto-3-decry-6-phosphogluconate pathway (or Entner-Doudoroff system, EDS). These systems differ in several respects :-(1) Oxygen requirement. The EMP will dissimilate glucose anaerobically to glyceraldebyde-5-phosphate (G-3-P). Further catabolism by this pathway yields reduced diphosphopyridine nucleotide (UPHH) which may be reoxidized at a later stage during the formation of ethanol or lactic acid. The HMPS and the BDS on the other hand are primarily activated (subsequent to the phosphorylative step) by the triphosphopyridine meleotide (TPN) linked oxidation to 6-phosphogluconate (6PGA). If the later products of these pathways undergo reactions which regenerate oxidized coenzymes the systems can operate anaerobically, e.g., as in Leuconostoc mesenteroides (Bernstein et al., 1955; Gunsalus & Gibbs, 1952; Horecker et al., 1954) and in Pseudomonas lindneri (Gibbs & DeMoss, 1954). In general. however, both the HMPS and the EDS are considered to be acrobic

Figure 12.

Distribution of carbon atoms of glucose in glycolysis.



Distribution of glucose carbon atoms in the products of the hexosemonophosphate oxidative cycle. [After H.G. Wood (1956)]



Overall Reaction:-

3 GLUCOSE --- 3CO2 + 22 HMP

Figure 14.

Distribution of glucose carbon atoms in the products of the phosphogluconate fermentation.



pathways.

(11) Carbon dioxide production. Following the Bar route carbon dioxide is liberated in the first place from the carboxyl groups of pyruvate by decarboxylation. These carbon atoms represent C-3 and 4 of the original glucose and may be followed by the liberation of C-2 and 5 and C-1 and 6 if the Krebs' cycle (TCA) is operating. In the HNPS the C-1 of glucose is first liberated as COg and then the other C-atoms are freed by recyclication of the system as shown in fig.13. or some may be evolved by the metabolism of C-4, 5 and 8 of the third glucose molecule via pyruvate and the TCA. The EDS also shows a preferential release of CO. from the C-1 of glucose (as compared to the EMP) because this C-atom appears in the carboxyl group of one of the pyruvate molecules formed and is therefore evolved together with C-4 but before C-atoms 2, 3, 5 and 6.

46.

(111) The contribution of glucose C-atoms to products other than carbon diaxide. Inspection of figs. 12, 13 and 14 shows that while the various pathways may lead to the same product, the C-atoms of this product are derived from different C-atoms of the substrate glucose. For example, the methyl group of pyruvic acid may rise from C-1 and 6 (EMP), from C-3 and 6 (EDS), or from C-6 (EMPS) of glucose. The constitution of many other products with reference to the six carbon atoms of the substrate glucose is equally characteristic of the pathway involved.

(b) Carbon dioxide production as a guide to the relative

47.

importance of EMP-TCA and alternative pathways. (1) The use of glucose-U-14C and glucose-1-14C. Both carbon dioxide production and the isolation of other products may be used to evaluate the incidence of the various pathways. Bloom, Stattan & Stattan (1953) attempted to evaluate the HMPS in rat liver slices by measuring the yield of ¹⁴CO₂ from glucose-U-14C, glucose-1-14C, lactate-1-14C, lactate-2-¹⁴C and lactate-3-¹⁴C. Consider first the two labelled glucoses:-In the case of the glucose-U-14C,

let a = % of added counts evolved as CO.

b = % of added counts evolved by HMPS as CO.

c = % of added counts evolved by EMP-TCA as c_2 and for the glucose-1-¹⁴C,

let d = % of added counts evolved as CO2

e = 5 of added counts evolved by HHPS as CO

f = % of added counts evolved by EMP-TCA as co_2 ,

then,

a=b+c (1) d=e+f (2)

Let m be the quantity of CO_2 produced <u>from the C-1 position</u> of glucose and E be the fraction of this CO_2 produced by HMPS. In glucose-U-¹⁴C each C atom represents $\frac{1}{6}$ of the activity of the molecule and in glucose-1-¹⁴C, atom C-1 represents all the activity. Assume that CO_2 is formed only from glucose-C-1 by the action of HMPS. Equations (1) and (2) may now be written

$$\mathbf{a} = \frac{1}{6}\mathbf{a}(1-\mathbf{E}) + \mathbf{X} \tag{(5)}$$

$$\mathbf{d} = \mathbf{m}(\mathbf{1} - \mathbf{E}) + \mathbf{m}\mathbf{E} \tag{4}$$

where X is the % COg production from all the C-atoms of glucose by EMP-TCA. X is not measured experimentally but is eliminated on results obtained by the use of labelled lactate.

$$\frac{1}{nE} = \frac{\frac{14}{2}CO_{2}}{\frac{14}{2}CO_{2}} \frac{1}{rom glucose-U-14C} \text{ by EMP-TCA}}{\frac{14}{2}CO_{2}} \frac{14}{rom glucose-1-14C} \text{ by EMP-TCA}}{\frac{\frac{14}{2}CO_{2}}{\frac{14}{2}CO_{2}} \frac{1}{rom lactate-U-14C}}$$
(5)

This ratio is based on the assumption that CO_2 production subsequent to glycolysis occurs via pyruvate and the Krobs' cycle and that instate is also metabolized via pyruvate in this way. In practice, instate-0-¹⁴C is not used but instate-1-¹⁴C and 5-¹⁴C used separately are preferred. Lot

g = % of added counts evolved as CO2 from lastate-1-14C

h = % of added counts evolved as CO_{0} from lactate $-2^{-14}C$

1 = % of added counts evolved as CO2 from lactate-3-14C.

The $% \cos_2$ evolved from lactate-U-14 c must equal $\frac{B+h+1}{3}$. Therefore from equation (5):-

$$\frac{X}{mE} = \frac{g + h + i}{3i}$$

$$X = B \left[\frac{g + h + 1}{31} \right] E , \qquad (6)$$

Using the value of X from (6) and taking the ratio of equations (3) and (4) -

and

$$\frac{m(1-E)}{6} + m\left[\frac{m(1+L)}{31}\right]E}{m(1-E) + mE}$$

$$=\frac{1-E}{6}+\left[\frac{g+h+1}{31}\right]E$$
(7)

As a, d, g, h and 1 are experimentally observed figures, E may be calculated

$$\frac{a}{d} = \frac{1}{6} - \frac{E}{6} + \left[\frac{E+h+1}{31}\right]E$$

$$= \frac{1}{6} + E \left[\frac{E+h+1}{31} - \frac{1}{6}\right]$$

$$E_{max.} = \frac{\frac{a}{6} - \frac{1}{6}}{\frac{E+h+1}{31} - \frac{1}{6}}$$
(8)

This value of E is the maximum value (E_{max}) because it is assumed that only C-1 is liberated from glucose as CO_2 by HMPS. This means that any CO_2 from C-2, 3, 4, 5 and 6 by HMPS is attributed to HMP-TCA. If it is assumed that these five C-atoms are liberated as CO_2 by HMPS, the maximum contribution of HMPS is assumed and E then represents a minimum value (E_{min}) . Under these conditions equation (3) becomes

$$a = m(1 - B) + X$$
 (3a)

and equation (8) becomes

$$E_{\min.} = \frac{\frac{a}{d} - 1}{\frac{g + h + 1}{3i} - 1}$$
 (8a)

Bloom, Stetten & Stetten (1953) derived the above equations in a slightly different way by using ratios of radiochemical yields so that

$$\frac{\mathbf{a}}{\mathbf{d}} = \mathbf{U} \qquad \frac{\mathbf{a}}{\mathbf{1}} = \mathbf{H} \qquad \frac{\mathbf{h}}{\mathbf{1}} = \mathbf{T}$$

Substituting those values in (8)

$$E_{max.} = \frac{60 - 1}{28 + 27 + 1}$$

which is the form in which these authors present the derivation (equation (4) of their paper). Wood⁴ (1955) has also derived this equation but on the basis of specific activities. This seems to be a rather unfortunate choice of method as he assumes that all substrates used have the same specific activity and this circumstance rarely obtains in the laboratory.

The significance of E_{max} and E_{min} is difficult to assess and it must always be borne in mind that they refer to certain ratios, the factors of which are yields of CO₂ from the <u>C-1 position of glucose</u>. As Wood (1955) points out, "the comparison therefore is between the 1-position via EMP-TCA and the 1-position via the alternate pathway. This almost certainly weights the calculation in favour of the alternate

Harland G. Wood.

pathway since the 1-position probably is converted exclusively to COp in the alternate pathway whereas via the EMP-TCA it is converted to the methyl group of pyruvate and then must pass through all the reactions of the tricarboxylic acid cycle, and in fact must make the circuit twice, before any of the C-1 becomes 14002. The alternate pathway probably involves two intermediate compounds (more likely three - W.H.H.) before the 1-position becomes CO2 and the EMP-TCA approximately twenty intermediate compounds, many of which are interconvertible with fatty acids or amino acids. It is clear that there is great opportanity for loss of 14C other than as CO, via the EMP-TCA and, moreover, it is important to note that any labelled glucose that passes into breakdown products other than COg is not included as glucose processed via this pathway." Thile what this author states carries the weight of his great experience, it must also be borne in mind that a basic assumption in the calculation of Bmar, was that C-2, 5, 4, 5 and 6 of a glucose molecule metabolized via HMPS do not contribute to CO. production. This means that if some of these C-atoms are released as COg their contribution is counted towards the EMP-TCA. As there is no evidence for an accumulation of the subsequent intermediates of HMPS it must be assumed that these five C-atoms are largely released as COg. This is bound to raise E to a value above that which actually occurs. The

calculation of E_{\min} , on the other hand, allows for CO_g production from these five C-atoms and the value $(1 - E_{\min})$ must, therefore, represent the maximum participation of the alternative pathway. The values obtained in this way are undoubtedly biased too much in favour of the alternative pathway, as was shown in the original paper by Bloom, Stetten & Stetten (1955). When using this equation they found that in liver slices E_{\min} yielded a negative value. It would seen, therefore, that the true value of E lies somewhere between E_{\max} , and E_{\min} , and that its final evaluation cannot be achieved by this approach.

In addition to the above criticisms it must be remembered that alternative pathways other than HMPS may occur, that EMP-TCA and HMPS have intermediates in semmon which might allow metabolism to occur by a combination of the two routes and, finally, there is the possibility of randomization of the 14C in glucose-1-¹⁴C both in EMP-TCA and in HMPS. All these factors cannot be allowed for in the calculation of E and the experimentally obtained values must therefore be regarded as provisional. A somewhat different interpretation of results obtained with glucose-U-¹⁴C and glucose-1-¹⁴C is included in the discussion.

(ii) The use of glucose-1-140 and glucose-6-140. Since the publication of the results described in the above section, many suthors have described experiments with glucose-1-140,

glucose-6-14C and with glucose labelled in other positions (Bloom & Stetten, 1953; Kats, Abraham, Hill & Chaikoff, 1954, 1955: Abraham. Hirsch & Chaikoff, 1954, Agranoff, Brady & Colodsin, 1954). The type of calculation employed in these experiments has been described by Korkes (1956). In this review it is pointed out that the carbon atoms of glucose may be rendomized by the various steps of HMPS taken separately. This may not be a valid point because the scheme shown in fig.13 may well operate without randomization by virtue of the products of the enzymic reactions being formed in the correct loci required for their metabolism by the subsequent enzyme of the cycle. In addition, Korkes' argument does not allow for the relative rates of the various reactions, but it is nevertheless of value in showing the considerable possibilities for randomigation inherent in HMPS. Handomigation may be further increased if triosephosphate isomerase, aldolase and hexose diphosphatase were regenerating hexose from the threecarbon fragment. Assuming that no randomization of this type is affecting carbon atoms 4, 5 and 6, and assuming an equal rate of formation of CO, from C-atoms 1, 2 and 3 (these assumptions are summarized in fig.15), then the following equations may be derived:

Figure 15.

Assumptions inherent in the evaluation of pathways with glucose -1- and -6-¹⁴C.

Jua.

Hexosemonophosphate	Oxidative
IC	I CO2
20	2 CO ₂
з¢	3 CO ₂
40	40
5 C	5 c does not
6 Ċ	6C

Embden-Meyerhof-Parnas-Tricarboxylic Acid Cycle

IC		IÇ		1 CO2
20		20		2 CO ₂
30	EMP	3C		3 CO2
4 C		40		4 CO2
5 C		5 Ċ	TCA	5 CO2
6 C		6 C		6 CO2

Let A = specific activity of glucose (counts/min./mole)

- S = fraction of COg via EMPS
- G = fraction of COg via EMP-TCA
- X-1 = specific activity of COg from glucese-1-14C

(2)

I-6 = specific activity of CO_2 from glucose-6-14C Then G = 1 - S

- $X-1 = \frac{AS}{3} \div \frac{AG}{6}$ $= \frac{A}{6}(S+1) \qquad (1)$ $X-6 = \frac{AG}{5}$
 - $= \frac{4}{6}(1-S)$
- Let $\frac{X-6}{X-1} = R$
- Then R = $\frac{\frac{A}{6}(1-S)}{\frac{A}{6}(1+S)}$ $= \frac{1-S}{1+S}$ (3) Whence S = $\frac{1-R}{1+R}$ (4) and $0 = \frac{2R}{1+R}$ (5)

The validity of the fractions 3 and 6 can be no greater than that of the assumption on which the calculations are based. As there seems to be no reason to assume that C-atoms 4, 5 and 6 do not give CO_g in the HMPS the results may be in error. This system does not even allow of the calculation of maximum and minimum contributions of the HMPS for in the former case equations (1) and (2) become

$$-1 = \frac{AS}{6} + \frac{AG}{6}$$
$$= \frac{A}{6}(S + G)$$
$$= \frac{A}{6}(S + 1 - S)$$
$$= \frac{A}{6}$$

and similarly

$$X-6 = \frac{A}{2}$$

X.

and while both (1a) and (2a) are true under the conditions defined they do not yield information as to S and G.

(c) Producte of radioglucose dissimilation as en

index of the pathway of metabolism.

(la)

(2n)

(1) <u>Basic assumptions and expression of results.</u> Isolation of radioactive products of variously labelled glucose has been used to evaluate the evidence of alternative pathways in microbiological systems (Blumenthal, Lewis & Weinhouse, 1954; Lewis, Blumenthal, Wenner & Weinhouse, 1954; Lewis, Blumenthal, Weinroch & Weinhouse, 1955). The products isolated contain three carbon atoms or less and the basic assumption made is that glucose yields two three-carbon fragments via EMP and one three-carbon fragment via HMPS. Glucose-U-14C is used to correct for endogenous metabolism. This can be done because all products of metabolism of glucose-U-14C should have the same specific activity, on a C-atom basis, as the substrate. Any diminution in this activity indicates a dilution by andogenous metabolism which can be allowed for in the mathematical treatment of the data from experiments with the singly labelled sugars. In celculating results the 140 content of the isolated products may be expressed in terms of relative specific activity (RSA). In this context, RSA is the number of radioactive C-atoms per C-atom in the product divided by the number of radioactive C-atoms per C-atom in the substrate multiplied by 100. Thus if a product has x radioactive C-atoms in its molecule of y C-atoms and it was formed from glucose-1-14C

$$RSA = \frac{\hat{x}}{1} \times 100$$

Observation of the RSA of a product derived from glucose-U-¹⁴C gives a quick method of correcting for endogenous dilution of product. Thus the RSA of all products from glucose-U-¹⁴C should be 100 and if the observed value is z, the correction factor of dilution for the RSA of the same product formed from, say, glucose-1-¹⁴C is $\frac{100}{2}$.

(11) <u>Calculation based on labelling of ethanol</u>. Fig.16 shows ethanol production from glucose-1-¹⁴C by EMP and HMPS. Thus the RSA of ethanol produced by EMP would be 150 (i.e., $\frac{1}{16} \times 100$) and by HMPS would be zero. Experimentally, the ESA of the ethanol is corrected by reference to the RSA of the ethanol isolated from the glucose-U-¹⁴C reaction as described above. Then:-

 $\frac{\text{RSA ethanol (corrected)}}{150} \times 100 = 5 \text{ of total ethanol formed} \quad (1)$

The percentage of ethanol formed via the EMP is not, however, the same as the percentage of glucose molecules degraded via EMP. If one assumes that the conditions of fig.16 obtain (i.e., each glucose molecule metabolized via EMPS yields only one ethanol molecule), the following relationship holds:-

no. of glucose molecules via EMP per 100 ethanol molecules x 100 no. of glucose molecules via EMP per 100 ethanol molecules + no. of glucose molecules via HMPS per 100 ethanol molecules

 $= \frac{\frac{1}{2}(\% \text{ ethanol via EMP}) \times 100}{\frac{1}{2}(\% \text{ ethanol via EMP}) + (100 - \% \text{ ethanol via EMP})}$

Equation (1) is probably more accurate than equation (2) but both may be in error. The first equation depends for its derivation on the assumption that the RSA of ethanol via EMP is 150. This is equivalent to assuming that dihydroxyacetone phosphate and glyceraldehyde phosphate are completely

(2)

Figure 16.

Ethanol production from glucose-1-14C





interchangeable in the EMP. However, Schambye, Wood & Popjak (1954) found glycogen isolated from rats fed glycerol-1-140 is more heavily labelled in the 3-position than the 4-position. They suggest that the glycerol is converted to dihydronyacetone phosphate which is not brought into complete isotopic equivalence with glyceraldehyde phosphate formed endegenously and the condensation of the two 3-carbon fragments thus yields glucose more heavily labelled in that half of the glucose molecule derived from dihydroxyacetone phosphate. The equivalence of the two triose phosphates is also implicit in experiments with glucose-1-14C and glucose-6-14C where C-atoms 1 and 6 are assumed to be equivalent in the EMP. But Blumenthal, Lewis & Weinhouse (1954) found in Torula utilis that glucose-1-14C data indicated a 25% perticipation of HMPS while glucose-6-14C data indicated a 15% participation of HMPS. These data indicate that the triese phosphates may not always be in isotopic equilibrium but errors implicit in these observations are minimized if endogenous metabolism is at a minimum and if the three carbon fragments are isolated as such before further metabolism to smaller or larger molecules has taken place.

Equation (1) also assumes that the RSA of ethanol via HMPS is zero, but if some of the glucose-1-¹⁴C is randomised by going "down" and "up" EMP, a glucose molecule could be made which would give labelled ethanol via HMPS.

Equation (2) is uncertain in its derivation to the extent that the fate of C-atoms 2 and 3 of glucose is uncertain as shown in fig.16. Indeed the 2-C fragment of the HMPS may be a better precursor of ethanol than the 3-0 fragments of EMP. This would mean that the assumption of twice as many moles of ethanol from each mole of glucose via SMP as by HMPS would not hold and equation (8) would be invalid. Additionally it is assumed either that the two pathways feed into a common triese-phosphate pool or that if the pools do not mix they yield ethenol at equivalent rates. This remains to be proved. The above criticians show that many of the difficulties of this approach rest on the fate of 3-C fragments in their further metabolism. Many of these difficulties are overcome if 3-C rather than 2-C fragments are isolated and ezamined.

The above derivations and criticisms apply equally to the other 2-C fragment which has been isolated in this connexion (acetate).

(111) <u>Calculation based on labelling of three carbon fragments.</u> The arguments and derivations of the above section apply in a general way to 3-C fragments. Thus, is the case of lactate, the RSA_{lactate} via EMP is $100(\frac{1}{2}/\frac{1}{6} \ge 100)$ and via EMPS is zero when glucose-1-¹⁴C is the substrate. Thus:- RSA lactate (corrected)

100 x 100 = % of lactate formed via EMP (1)

60_

(2)

and :-

% of glucose molecules via EMP -

no. of glucose molecules via EMP per 100 moles lactate x 100 no. of glucose molecules via EMP per 100 moles lactate + no. of glucose molecules via HMPS per 100 moles lactate

a(% lactate via EMP) x 100

1 (% lactate via EMP) + (100 - % lactate via EMP)

As noted in the preceding section, this equation may be more accurate than the similar one based on 2-C fragments because of the possibly different routes followed by the two triese-phesphates of EMP. In addition, as will be shown in the experimental section, it is possible to assess more than one alternative pathway by examining the disposition of labelling within the 3-C fragments. More detailed discussion of this point and its application to pyravic acid is given then.

I. ENDOGENOUS METABOLISH AND OXIDATIVE ASSIMILATION.

Some of the experimental results which are described later in this thesis are affected in their interpretation by considerations of endogenous respiration and assimilation of substrates. Only the briefest of summaries is given here: extensive reviews of exidative assimilation have been published by Clifton (1946, 1951, 1952), and although there is no modern review available which covers endogenous metabolism, at least one textbook gives a good summary of this field (Lamanna & Nallette, 1953).

(a) Endogenous metabolism.

The activities of higher forms of life do not cease immediately the supply of mutrients is cut off and, indeed, muscular activity can continue for many days under these circumstances. The energy required to sustain this effort comes from the exidation of compounds previously accumulated in the body and their utilization is consequently called <u>endogenous</u> <u>metabolism</u>. When bacteria are denied a source of food, endegenous metabolism goes on for some time and is frequently, and most conveniently, measured by oxygen uptake or <u>endogenous</u> <u>respiration (ER)</u>. Examination of this phenomenon soon raises three fundamental questions - Is ER necessary for the maintenance of life? Does ER continue in the presence of a plentiful supply of oxidizable substrates? What is the intrecellular substrate of ER? It is the purpose of this section to indicate possible answers to these questions and also briefly to describe a method of measuring endogenous metabolism which does not depend on determining respiration (oxygen uptake) and the methods available for lowering ER.

(1) KR and maintemnos of life. Washed basteria continue to respire in a non-nutrient medium and as their ER falls off so does the viable count decrease until all the bacteria are dead. However, it is dangerous to assume that an active ER is obligatory for viability because it is possible to treat bacteria. e.g., with mercury salts, so that their ER disappears and then by reversal of the treatment, i.e., removal of the mercury salts, restore the ER without complete loss of viability. If then BR is not essential for the maintenance of life as such. one is driven to one of several assumptions which do not have experimental support and which by their very nature are difficult to test. These include the suggestions that energy maintenance is required to prevent the spontaneous disruption (e.g., by hydrolysis) of essential cellular components, that the normal synthetic reactions of the cells working in reverse cause ER, or that ER reflects a valueless series of spontaneous reactions continually occurring. There are for data to help in the choice of explanation, but one thing stands out and that is whatever theory is adopted, it must explain the reactions of

ER in the presence of a supply of external oxidizable substrate. (11) Suppression of ER by external substrates. Many workers have satisfied themselves that addition of en external substrate inhibits ER. This conclusion has been reached with Escherichia coli (Clifton & Logan, 1939), Prototheca sopfii (Barker, 1936), Pseudomonas calcoacetica (Clifton, 1937), Pseudomonas saccharophile (Bernstein, 1943; Doudoroff, 1940) and with baker's yeast (Stier & Stannard, 1936). Other vorkers have found that not only does added substrate not depress but may even stimulate the ER of Achromobacter fischeri (MeElroy, 1944), Chorella vulgaris (Moses & Syrett, 1955). Pseudomonas seruginosa (Horris et al., 1949) and yeast (Reiner et al., 1949). Two of the general approaches used deserve special mention. Moses & Syrett (1955) used cells which had been labelled with 14C and motabolised unlabelled substrates when the production of 14 CO, indicated the extent of ER. Morris et al. (1949) used a constant amount of cells and a varying amount of substrate or a varying amount of cells with a constant substrate concentration. In the first method, if the KR is suppressed, the observed oxygen uptake is directly proportional to the substrate concentration; if ER is not suppressed this condition does not apply unless the ER of the cells is subtracted. The same type of reasoning may be applied to the interpretation of data obtained by the second approach.

(111) The substrate for BR. It might be thought that an examination of its breakdown products would indicate the nature of the endogenous reserve (E.Res) but usually the only products formed in detectable amounts are earbon dioxide and water. The evolution of CO₂ is not without diagnostic value in that calculation of the respiratory quotient (R.Q., CO2 evolved/00 consumed) yields information as to the general nature of the someunds being exidised. Oxidation of earbohydrate gives an R.Q. of 1.0 (although R.Q. of acetate is 1.0), of protein an R.Q. of 0.9 and of fat an R.Q. of 0.8 (although aromatic compounds and others containing little oxygen also have low respiratory quotients), Application of manometrie data to the study of bacterial R.Q. values shows that some organisms may well have carbohydrate and others fat E.Res. A complication of interpretation arises when it is found that the R.Q. gradually falls during starvation. Thus Myeobacterium tuberculosis as harvested has an endogenous R.Q. of 0.85 which falls to 0.78 in 24 hours and 0.72 in seven days. Presumably the ER of this organism depends on the oxidation of a fatty E.Res with an initial and preferential utilization of certain of the fatty acid residues. The R.Q. of Thiobacillus thio-oxidens is close to 1.0 suggesting a carbohydrate E.Res. Norris et al. (1949) have consistently found an R.Q. of 1.12 with Pseudomonas acruginosa. Presumably the E.Res is at least partly

carbohydrate in nature, perhaps containing carboxyl or keto groups in order to account for the R.Q. being slightly higher than 1.0. Stickland (1956) has published an interesting paper on the endogenous metabolism of yeast. He notes an endogenous Q_{02} of 0.85 (although other strains are quoted from the literature at an R.Q. of 1.0) and shows by direct analysis that the processes of ER do not lower the cellular carbohydrate content of the cell. Thus polysaccharide (measured as total material yielding reducing sugars on acid hydrolysis) is shown not to be the endogenous reserve although this material is used up if the cells are suspended in 5 mM 2,4-dimitrophenol (DNP).

65.

In conclusion, it may be said that the true natures of endogenous reserve are as obscure as the enzymatic mechanisms of their degradation, but it is certain that wide differences exist within the family of organisms.

(iv) Lowering of ER. A high level of ER can be undesirable in practice either because it masks a quantitatively small phenomenon or because it may be difficult to decide whether the phenomenon under observation is partially suppressing the ER. Because of this, methods have been mought for producing cells of low ER or of lowering the ER where it is undesirably high. In the first approach it is usual to devise media yielding cells of high metabolic activity but with practically no storage materials (Wood & Gunsalus, 1941) but it is more usual to attempt the second approach by briskly acrating a Guspension of micro-organisms in a non-nutrient medium. Quastel & Whetham (1924) working with <u>Escherichia coli</u> first suggested this technique and it was applied to <u>Sereina lutes</u> by Eubenstein (1932). The method does not have universal application as Horris <u>et al</u>. (1949) have shown that it does not reduce the ER of <u>Pseudomonas acruginosa</u>.

(v) Reduction of dyes. The reduction of several dyes, such as methylene blue, has been used as an index of metabolic activity. The disadvantage of reoridation of methylene blue is not met with in the use of 2,3,5-triphenyltetrasolium chloride (TTC) which may be reduced to the red 2.3.5-triphenylformagan (TPF). This method has been applied to becterial studies by Bielig et al. (1949) and to succinic debydrogenase assays by Kun & Abood (1949). The former workers found that reduction of TTC took place in well defined polar loci and showed by extraction and colorimetric estimation of TPP the optimum pH for TTC reduction in Escherichia coli is 8.4 and that the reaction is inactivated at 70° C. Kopper (1952) confirmed the optimum pH of 8.4 but showed that a lower value (7.5) obtained if the cells were harvested in the stage of exponential growth. His paper also shows the effect of salts, antibiotics and various inhibitors on TTC reduction and compares

this effect with methylene blue reduction, but it is most unfortunate that no attempt was made to correlate the observations on TTC with any of the other indices of metabolic activity such as ER. This paper also claims that the amount of TPF extracted was estimated colorimetrically by comparison "with standards prepared with known amounts of reduced 2,3,5triphenyltetrasolium chloride", but no experimental deteils are given. A personal communication from the author indicated that the method of calibration used was that of Kun & Abood (1949) which consists of reducing known amounts of TTC with "a few crystals" of modium hydrosulphite. On attempting this procedure in this laboratory, it was found that a precipitate was formed, presumably of colloidal sulphur, and it proved impossible to construct a calibration curve by this method (q.v.).

(b) Oridative assimilation.

(1) <u>Manometric studies.</u> Early manemetric work showed that washed cell suspensions of bacteria did not quantitatively oridize added substrates. It gradually became apparent that part of the substrate was assimilated into the cell material and Barker (1936) showed that the manometric data were consistent with the synthesis of carbohydrate material in the colourless alga <u>Protothece sopfii</u> and he developed equations as follows:-

 $\frac{\text{Rlveerol}}{2C_{3}H_{8}O_{3} + 2O_{2} \longrightarrow 5(CH_{2}O) + CO_{2} + 3H_{2}O}$ ethanol $3CH_{3}CH_{2}OH + 3O_{2} \longrightarrow 5(CH_{2}O) + CO_{2} + 3H_{2}O$ acetate $CH_{3}COOH + O_{2} \longrightarrow (CH_{2}O) + CO_{2} + H_{2}O$ $\frac{\text{Propionato}}{2C_{2}H_{5}COOH} + 4O_{2} \longrightarrow 5(CH_{2}O) + 3CO_{2} + 3H_{2}O$ $\frac{\text{butyrate}}{2C_{3}H_{7}COOH} + 5O_{2} \longrightarrow 5(CH_{2}O) + 3CO_{2} + 3H_{2}O$ $\frac{\text{valerate}}{2C_{4}H_{9}COOH} + 6O_{2} \longrightarrow 7(CH_{2}O) + 3CO_{2} + 3H_{2}O$

Similar results have been obtained with other substrates and with different organisms although it should be noted that different organisms may assimilate different proportions of the same substrate. The results obtained for the oxidative assimilation of substrates more reduced than carbohydrate are of particular interest in that two phases of oxidation, characterized by different R.Q. values, were observed (Clifton, 1937). The R.Q. for the oxidation to completion of butyric acid is 0.8 while the observed value was 0.68 during the period of rapid oxygen consumption. After the butyrate had been utilized the R.Q. shifted to 0.94. a value characteristic of the respiration of control cells. It must not, however, be assumed that the product of assimilation is identical in all cases with the substrate of ER, as Stickland (1956) has shown in yeast that the polysaccharide laid down by oxidative

assimilation of glucose is not metabolized endogenously.

In some cases exidative assimilation of certain substrates may be inhibited by sodium aside or 2,4-dimitrophenol. Clifton (1937) found that either would block the assimilation of butyrate and it is significant that under these conditions the theoretical E.Q. of 0.8 was achieved.

(11) <u>Carbon balances</u>. A more direct measure of assimilation is to estimate the amount of new material laid down in the cells. Pickett & Clifton (1943) and Clifton (1947) established carbon balances for the oxidative assimilation of glucose by susponsions of <u>Saecharomyces perevisiae</u>. Manometric studies suggested

 $C_{6}H_{12}O_{6} + 2O_{2} \longrightarrow 4(OH_{2}O) + 2CO_{2} + 2H_{2}O$ but the observed increase in C-content of the cells was only about half that postulated in the equation. This may indicate that a more complicated series of svents then that covered by the equation actually exists. However, other systems have shown, by C-balances, up to 94% of the assimilation predicted on the basis of manometric data.

(111) <u>TTC reduction</u>. Kopper (1954) has used TTC reduction as an index of assimilation of various substrates by <u>Escherichia</u> <u>coli</u>. The general procedure was to incubate cells and substrate in phosphate buffer for twenty minutes, centrifuge, take up in water, centrifuge again, take up in a small volume of water, add buffer and TTC solution, incubate at 37⁰ and determine the TPP produced. Of the substrates tested, only those which would support growth of the organism in a synthetic ammonium salt medium gave a reduction of TFC. Certain criticisms may be made of the results as presented:-1. No details of the centrifuge procedure are given and, in particular, no indication WE given as to whether or not further metabolism is taking place during this process. 2. The amount of TFC reduced is not related either to the amount of cells used or to the times of the two incubation periods involved.

3. The figures given for the effect of various substrates, as presented, are meaningless in that, as they are not related to time of incubation, one substrate may have reached its maximum level of reduction while another may still be increasing at the time arbitrarily chosen.

4. The results are attributed to substrate assimilation and the laying down of "reserve food" and no consideration is given to the possibility that the elevated levels of TTC reduction are due to accumulation of pools of intermediates within the cell.

METHODS

"Blessed is he who maketh due proofe. With due proofe and with discreet assays Wise men may learn new things every day." Thomas Norton (b. 1495) in Ordinall of Alkiny.

XI. CERERAL ELTIO 3 AND PROCE URS.

(a) Estimation, growth and production of Sarcing lutes.

The growth characteristics of the strain have not been completely determined, but sufficient data were obtained to rationalize the approach to the bulk production of the organism.

(1) Satimation of bacterial density. It was decided to utilize turbidimetric measurements as an index of the bacterial density of suspensions but, when calibration was attempted. considerable deviation from smooth curves was found. 270 deviation is greatest when colls are grown without coration and it was noted that, under these conditions, the degree of clumping (as distinct from packet-formation) is considerable. Direct microscopic examination shows that the clumps are rapidly dispersed by very low concentrations of a detergent marketed by Irone Products Ltd. under the name Comprox A. When various dilutions of bacterial suspensions are added to equal volumes of a solution containing 3.8 formalin and 4. Comprox A it is found that smooth curves are obtained from the readings of a Hilger Spekker absorptioneter using filters E 508 and 03 2. By this technique calibration curves were constructed of optical density plotted against both bactorial dry weight and bacterial altrogen. Formalin is added to the dispensing solution since it is convenient to kill the cells

at this stage. In later work when lyophilized cells were used, these were weighed out directly on a balance. It is essential that the weighing procedure be effected rapidly as the cells quickly absorb moisture.

(11) Defined media. The strain of Sercine lutes grows well on peptone, luxuriantly on peptone-glucose but not at all on glucose-annonium sulphate-phosphate medium. This last observation distinguished the strain from that described in Bergey's Manual. In an effort to obtain a defined medium which could support growth a synthetic modium containing glucose, asmonium sulphate, phosphate and Mg++ was supplemented with single amino acids to a final concentration of 0.01 H. Under these conditions alanine, aspartate, glycine. histidine, leucine, phenylalanine, serine, tyrosine and tryptophan do not support growth, nor does supplementation with yeast extract. The only mino acid tested which does support growth is glutamate, but the amount of growth was not sufficiently great to enable this medium to be used for the production of cells for metabolic studies.

(111) <u>Media containing peptone.</u> Growth occurs only in media containing peptone with or without the addition of glucose. In all cases the amount of growth increases with aeration and the response to variation in peptone concentration was determined (with and without glucose) and is shown in fig.17.

Figure 17.





would be expected, growth is greatly stimulated by the presence of glucose.

(iv) Balk production. In choosing a medium for the bulk production of cells for metabolic studies, it was decided to omit glucose from the medium in the hope that this might diminish the observed high rate of endogenous respiration. In addition, a concentration of peptone is used which is limiting for growth. The medium has the composition :-

Water to 1 litre	a se		
SE NaOH to pH 7.1	approx.	6.6	ml.
A.R. NaCl		0.6	g.
A.R. EHgPO4	MAR TO	6.0	g.
Difco Bacto-peptone		5.0	8.

At the time of inoculation, sterile M_0SO_4 solution is added to a final concentration of 0.06% (w/v). Cells have been grown in this medium in various volumes up to 6 1. per flack; brisk aeration is accomplished by sintered glass disks which are fed from an air compressor after suitable sterilization. After inoculation, growth is allowed to take place at 37° for 24 hours when each flack is checked for homogeneity by direct microscopic examination, and the cells are then harvested by contrifugation in a Sharples supercentrifuge using a stainless steel boel. After one washing the cells are suspended in
water or in 0.25 (w/v) phosphate buffer, pH 7.1, and briskly aerated for anything up to 7 hours at 37° to reduce the endogenous respiration (ER). The cells are then mashed twice in water, hyphilized and stored at -10°. This describes the routine procedure, but for special purposes certain steps such as ER reduction or freeze-drying are either emitted or curtailed.

(b) Estimation and removal of inorganic ions.

(1) Phosphorus. This was generally estimated as orthophosphate by the method of Fiske & Subbarow (1925) as amended by Allen (1940) or, less often, by the modification of the method of Berenblum & Chain (1938) due to Ennor & Stocken (1950). The second method is of use when it is desired to estimate inorganic phosphorus in the presence of labile organophosphorus compounds. The method of Allen (1940) was applied as follows - the phosphorus containing solution (0-20 ml.) was pipetted into a 25 ml. volumetric flask and 1 ml. 12 H HoSOA, 1 ml. 6.3% (w/v) ammonium molybdate and 2 ml. 1% (w/v) amidol in 20% (w/v) sodium metablsulphite added before the contents are made up to 25 ml, with water. The resulting blue colour is unstable and is read within 10 - 30 min. in a Spekker absorptioneter using neutral filter H 503 and Ilford spectral red 608. Under these conditions the optical density is directly proportional to the phosphorus added over the

range 0 to 8.0 moles. Total organic phosphorus and acidlabile phosphorus are determined by the same procedure after a preliminary digestion in conc. sulphuric acid and in N HCl for 10 min. respectively. Small traces of inorganic phosphorus on the glassware introduce errors and this is eliminated by soaking in conc. nitric acid overnight, followed by washing with distilled water.

75.

(11) <u>Removal of barium and calcium.</u> Many of the substrates used in this work are obtained in the form of barium or calcium salts, e.g. barium glucose-6-phosphate heptahydrate and calcium 2-ketogluconate. Some of these are insoluble in water and, in any case, it is usually desirable to remove such ions before the substrate is used in metabolic experiments. This is accomplished by dissolving a weighed amount of the salt in some dilute hydrochloric acid in a centrifuge tube and adding the calculated amount of aqueous sodium sulphate solution. The precipitate of insoluble sulphate is spin down, washed twice with distilled water and the washings added to the original supermatant. An amount of sodium hydroxide, calculated to effect complete neutralization, is now added and the whole made up to volume.

(c) Estimation of nitrogen in protein.

(1) <u>Cell-free extracts.</u> The protein in cell-free extracts was determined by the method of Stickland (1951). Sodium hydroxide

is added to the extract, followed by copper sulphate. The precipitate of copper hydroxide is broken up with a fine glass rod and removed by centrifugation. The supernatant is purple, the intensity of the colour being linearly proportional to the protein content of the extract within the calibrated range of 0 - 0.65 mg, protein.

(11) Total mitrogen. The total mitrogen content of cells was determined by standard micro-Kjeldahl technique. After digestion with conc. sulphuric acid, catalysed by selenium, the solution is made alkaline and steam distilled in a Markham still. The distillate is trapped in boric acid solution and the asmonia titrated with dilute acid.

(d) Estimation of carbohydrates.

(1) <u>Glucose</u> was estimated by Nelson's (1944) colorimetric modification of Somogyi's (1937) copper reductimetric procedure. The quantities taken are 1 ml. glucose solution plus 1 ml. alkaline copper reagent in a Polin-Wu tube which is heated in a boiling water bath for exactly 20 min. After cooling, 1 ml. of the arsenomolybdate reagent is added and the whole made up to 25 ml. The blue colour is read in a Spekker absorptioneter, using neutral filter H 508 and spectral red 608, and under these conditions the optical density measured is directly proportional to the glucose content up to 1.25 ml glucose. The interference of ribose was estimated by preparing a calibration curve for ribose in the range 0 - 1.0 mM. An attempt was also made to estimate glucose by the commercial enzyme preparation DeeO (Takamine Laboratory, Inc., Clifton New Jersey, U.S.A.). DeeO catalyses the reactions:-

glucose
$$\xrightarrow{0_2}$$
 gluconate + Hg0g
 \downarrow
Hg0 + $\frac{1}{2}$

It contains both glucose aerodehydrogenase, which catalyses the first reaction, and catalase which degrades the hydrogen peroxide formed in the oxidative step. The not result is the oxidation of one mole of glucose to one mole of gluconate with the uptake of 0.5 mole of orygen. Heasurement of the oxygen uptake by manometry gives a direct measure of the amount of glucose present. This procedure has the advantage of being unaffected by the presence of other reducing sugars, but its overall accuracy is not so great as the copper reductimetric method and it is only used if that method cannot be applied. (11) <u>Pentose</u>. Pentose was estimated by the Mejbaum reaction (1939) modified as follows:-

2 ml. unknown or xylose standard,

1 ml. 3% (w/v) orcinol in 50% (v/v) ethanol, and

5 ml. 0.099% (w/w) Fe(HH4)(304)2.12 Hg0 in cone. HCl, are heated in a boiling water bath for exactly 35 min., cooled. and the optical density determined at 500 and 675 mm in a Unicam SP 350 diffraction grating spectrophotometer. Glucose contributes to the colour production but this interference is noticed by the ratio of the two readings obtained. (111) Polysaccharide was determined by the method of Trevelyan & Harrison (1952) and as reducing sugar after preliminary hydrolysis (Dagley & Daves, 1949). In the first method the polyeaccharide solution is mixed with anthrone in sulphuric acid under controlled conditions, heated in a boiling water bath for exactly 10 min, and the intensity of colour produced is read at 620 mm in a Unicam SP 350 diffraction grating spectrophotometer. A glucose standard is used and linearity of response is good between 25 and 100 µg. of glucose. In the second method bacteria, in suspension in 2 H sulphuris acid, are sealed in glass ampoules and placed in an oven at 110° overnight. After cooling, the contents are transferred with filtration to volumetric flasks, neutralised and made to volume. Portions of neutralised hydrolysate are then assayed for reducing angar by the method of Nelson (1944) already described.

78.

(e) Estimation of keto-acids.

(1) <u>Pyruvic acid</u> was determined by the methods of Priedemann & Haugen (1945), using the direct method when interfering substances were absent and also by the toluene extraction procedure.

Figure 18.

Absorption Spectrum of Pyruvic acid 2:4-Dinitrophenylhydrazone in Ethyl acetate



(11) <u>Pyruvic acid</u> was separated from reaction mixtures by steam distillation (see XII, d, i) and the distillate evaporated to drymess under reduced pressure after neutralization. The pyruvate obtained in this way was separated from other steam-volatile acids and estimated by chromatography on a Celite/sulphuric acid column by the method of Phares <u>et al.</u> (1952). This method was used to obtain the specific activity of ¹⁶C-labelled pyruvate (XII, d, 11).

(111) Pyravic acid was estimated by measurement of the optical density of the solution of its 2,4-dimitrophenylhydrazone in ethyl acetate solution. The pyruvic-2,4-dinitrophenylhydrasone (PyDPH) was prepared by reaction with 2,4-dinitrophenylhydrazine (DPH) in acid solution, extracted into ethyl acetate, re-extracted into 10% sodium carbonate which was then acidified (3 ml. 10% HagCO3 + 1 ml. 7.7 H HCl) and re-extracted with ethyl acetate. This procedure frees the PyDPH of unreacted DPH. If other he to acids were present these were removed by separating precipitated PyDPH from the original reaction (if the concentration were sufficiently high) or by substituting toluene for ethyl acetate in the first extraction as this solvent preferentially extracts PyDPH. All measurements of optical density of these solutions were made in a Uvispek spectrophotometer using quarts cuvettes of 1 cm. light path. The absorption spectrum of PyDPH is shown in fig.18

and it will be seen that the maximum absorption occurs at 350 m. The calibration curve at this wavelength is shown in fig.19 but as the sensitivity was so great the method was calibrated at 400 and 420 mm and this extended the range up to 0.4 mM with respect to PyDFH.

This method was used to obtain the specific activity of ¹⁴G-labelled pyruvate and gave results identical to those obtained by the steam distillation/chromatographic procedure.

(iv) Pyruvic and X-ketoglutaric soids were determined simultaneously by a modification of the single solvent ortraction procedure of Friedemann & Haugen (1943). The available methods have been reviewed by Koepsell & Sharpe (1952) who improved and extended the existing techniques. These methods are somewhat cumbersome both in application and in the calculation of results. Accordingly simplifying modifications vere worked out based on the observation of Friedemann & Haugen (1943) that alkaline solutions of the two acids in the form of their 2,4-dinitrophenylhydrazones and give values for the ratio of optical density at 420 mm to that at 520 mm which were almost linearly proportional to the relative molar concentrations of keto acids. After a suitable procedure had been elaborated it was subsequently found that Goodwin & Williams (1952) had published a similar method besed on the same principle in one of their papers on Vitamin A.

Figure 19.

Relation of Optical Density at 350 mu to Concentration of Pyruvic acid 2:4-Dinitrophenylhydrazine in Ethyl acetate.



In this method optical densities were measured in glass cells of 1 cm. light-path in a Unicam S.P. 500 spectrophotometer. Pyruvic acid was purified by redistillation at 18 mm. Hg and 68-69° while α -ketoglutaric acid was recrystallised from acetome/bensene to yield a product of m.p. 112.8-113.3° (uncorr.). Standard solutions of the two acids were made up by weighing and then neutralised by the calculated amount of anhydrous MagCO₃. DPH (0.1% in 2N HCl), MagCO₃ (10% w/w) and MaOH (1.5N) were as used by Friedemann & Haugen (1943). Ethyl acetate of British Drug Houses Ltd. laboratory reagent quality was used.

General Principle. The method used is essentially the single solvent extraction of Friedemann & Haugen (1943), using ethyl acetate as the non-specific extraction solvent and 10% (π/π) $Ha_{g}co_{3}$ as the specific hydrasone extractant. Briefly, a 3 ml. sample is treated with 1 ml. DPH respect and incubated until the reaction is complete. The hydrasones (and excess DPH) are extracted into 8 ml. ethyl acetate and the lower aqueous layer removed by a Pastour pipette and discarded. The acidic hydrasones are then re-extracted into 6 ml. $Ha_{2}co_{3}$ reagent, 5 ml. of which are transferred to a test tube and the colour of the hydrasones developed by the addition of 5 ml. of 1.5N HaOH. The optical density is then read at two wavelengths the first reading giving the tetal molar concentration of keto-

acids and the ratio of the two values giving the molar proportions of the two keto-acids by reference to two calibration curves.

Extraction procedure. The extraction procedure of Friedemann & Haugen (1963), involving passage of a rapid stream of air or nitrogen, is replaced by mechanical shaking. Shile permits more reproducible conditions when many simultaneous determinations are carried out and, in this connexion, offers advantages over the method of Goodwin & Williams (1952) where extractions are carried out singly in separating funnels. rack was constructed to hold 32 6 x 1 in. test tubes in four rows of eight, and when placed on its side fitted a Griffin & Tatlock mechanical shaker. The tubes, closed by rubber stoppers, were held in position by a 1 in. rubber pad and the whole shaken with a 12 in. traverse 500 times per min. for an extraction period of two minutes. It was noted, however. that the clear aqueous layer obtained in the initial ethyl acetate extraction became slightly yellow on standing for a few seconds. It would appear that this "over-extraction" is due to the marked increase in surface area between the two phases caused by the break up into small droplets. Accordingly, all extractions were allowed to stand for 5 min. after cessation of shaking to permit equilibration of hydrazones between the two phases.

Rate of reaction. The results of experiments on the rates of the reaction agree substantially with the data of Priedemann & Haugen (1943) and incubation at 37° for 10 min. followed by 20 min. at 28° was adopted to ensure complete reaction of both acids.

Colour production. The intensity of colour produced is proportional to the final concentration of alkali but higher concentrations cause fading. As a compromise between these two observations a final concentration of 0,75N-NaOH is used. Absorption spectra. The absorption spectra shown in fig.20 were obtained from 3 ml. portions of 133.3 pH solutions of the two keto acids treated as described above. Although equivalent amounts of starting material were used, it cannot be said that the spectra represent those of equimolar solutions. The curves obtained differ from these of Friedemann & Haugen (1943) which were not obtained in a spectrophotometer but agree substantially with those of Lo Page (1950), Koepsell & Sharpe (1952) and Humphrey & Robertson (1953). The spectra de not agree with those of Goodwin & Williams (1952) but inspection of their curves shows that they are very similar except that their spectrum for &-ketoglutarate is lover. This might indicate that their sample of this compound is not pure, especially as they do not make any mention of its purification.

Absorption spectra of the 2,4-dinitrophenylhydrazones of Pyruvic acid (0-0) and «-ketoglutaric acid (0-0) in 0.75 N-NaOH.



Calibration curves. From the spectra it can be seen that equivalent amounts of starting material give solutions of identical optical density at 431 m but that at 390 m there is a significant difference. These data indicate that it should be possible to obtain a calibration curve of optical density at 431 mu which would be directly proportional to the molar concentration of either pyruvic or *A*-ketoglutarie acids or both. This was verified and is shown in fig.21. Furthermore, the reading obtained at 390 mm depends on the total molar concentration and the relative proportions of the two acids. But as the reading at 431 mu depends only on one of these factors the ratio of the reading should be related to the other factor (i.e., to the relative proportions of the two acids). This was confirmed and the 390/431 mm ratio shown to be linear over the range 0.2-0.8 µmole per 3 ml. (fig.22).

Extension of range. As will be seen in fig.21, breakdown of linearity occurs at about 1.5 µmoles per determination (i.e., per 5 ml.). It was shown that dilution of the hydrasones in alkali did not follow the Beer-Lambert law but dilution of the Ma_2CO_3 solution of hydrasones was satisfactory and by this means the range could be extended to 5.0 µmoles per determination.

Figure 21.



E390/E431 as a Function of the Molar Proportions of Pyruvic and «-ketoglutaric Acids in the Original Reaction Mixture 0.9 0.7 E390/E431 0.5 75 50 100 25 Molar % Pyruvic Acid. Total Concentration per Determination. 0.2 umoles 0-0 0.4 umoles 0.8 jumoles **D-D**

Summary. The modification described above allows the determination of total kets acids to an ascuracy of ± 1 % and the determination of the relative proportions of pyruvic and \ll -ketoglutaric acids to $\pm 5\%$. The method is quick and simple and 31 determinations can be carried out simultaneously. The results are easily obtained from the experimental data by reference to two calibration curves.

85.

(v) <u>2-Ketogluconate</u>. This was estimated by the procedure of Lanning & Cohen (1951) in which 2 ml. of neutral solution containing 2-ketogluconate is heated with 1 ml. 2.5% (w/v) <u>Q-phenylenodiamine dihydrochloride in a boiling water bath</u> for 50 min. and the colour produced read at 350 m in a spectrophotometer.

(f) Cleaning of glassware.

In general, glassware was cleaned with one or more of the following agents: conc. nitric acid, 10% (w/w) nitric acid, 0.5% (w/w) Storgens (Domestos Ltd.), 40% (w/w) methanolic KOH or a solution of motasilicate (C & M). C & M is prepared by dissolving 40 g. of Calgon (Albright & Wilson Ltd.) and 360 g. sodium metasilicate in 1 gallon of tap water to give a stock solution which is diluted 1/100 before use. The solutions are used as follows:-

(1) <u>Pipettes</u>, when new or greasy are scaled in methanolic KOH for 4-6 hours, washed in the pipette washer, washed with dilute HCl (approx. N/100), washed in the pipette washer and finally washed in glass-distilled water. Routinely, pipettes when used are placed in 6 & M overnight, washed in the pipette washer, washed with dilute HCl (approx. N/100), washed in the pipette washer and finally washed with glass distilled water. Pipettes for rough work are dried in the oven at 105° but those used in more accurate work are dried with acetome.

(11) <u>Growth tubes, test tubes, etc.</u>, are washed in tap water, brushed clean if necessary, and boiled in 10% HHO₃ or C & H. They are then rinsed with glass-distilled water and dried in the oven.

(111) Volumetric flacks and apparatus for phosphorus estimations are soaked in cone, HHO₅ for at least 24 hr. and then washed in glass-distilled water. It is not usually necessary to dry this apparatus.

(iv) <u>Barbury flashs</u> are first washed with warm water and ethyl acetate to remove both the flask contents and the lanelin used to seal the joints. They are then boiled in 0.5% Storgens, washed in water and boiled in 10% HEO₃, or, alternatively, they are soaked in conc. HEO₃ overnight. In either event they are then weshed with glass-distilled water and dried in the oven at 105⁰.

(g) Manometric methods.

87.

Conventional manometric methods were used (Umbreit, Burris & Stauffor, 1949). The "direct" method was used for estimation of carbon dioxide production; this method is based on the assumption that oxygen uptake in nitroten/oxygen is the same as in nitrogen/oxygen/carbon dioxide. In general, flask contents totalled 3 ml, including 0.2 ml, 40% KOH in the contre well where applicable. Incubation was carried ont in a Hoslab Warburg apparatus at 37° and with a shaking rate of 140 cycles per min..

(h) Non-proliferating cell suspension methods.

(1) Apparatus. The apparatus used depended on the amount of material used and the conditions of aerobiosis required. For anaerobic experiments 6 x 1 in. or 8 x 12 in. tubes fitted with tight-fitting rubber bungs carrying capillary aerators and glass exit tubes were used hold in a bath at 37°; anaerobic conditions were attempted by passing a stream of nitrogen which was bubbled through alkaline pyrogallol and passed over heated copper foil. In one series of experiments anaerobic conditions were achieved in evacuated Thunberg tubes which were shaken in a bath at 37° at 140 cycles per min. For aerobic experiments aeration was achieved by passing air or oxygen through capillary or sintered glass disks in the following apparatus:- for less than 5.0 ml. small 5 x 3 in. tubes fitted with side arms as gas exits.

for 10 - 20 ml. 6 x 1 in. glass tubes,

for 20 - 40 ml. 8 x 12 in. glass tubes.

The above were all immersed in a bath at 37°. For larger volumes up to 600 ml, the special apparatus designed by haves & Holms (1956) was used in an incubator or hot-room at 37°. The mouths of these vessels were plugged with cotton wool which also held the aeraters in place encept as stated below (iv).

(11) <u>Mashed cell suspensions</u> were obtained from the cells as grown by washing them several times with water (or buffer) and suspending them in water (or buffer). The ER of the cells was usually reduced as described above. The freezedried cells were weighed out end taken up in water (or buffer), centrifuged down and made up to a predetermined volume with water (or buffer).

(111) <u>General procedure</u>. In general, the cell suspension with all additions less substrate (i.e., buffer, inhibitors, etc.) were pipetted into the reaction vessel and equilibrated to temperature. The time of addition of substrate (or water in control experiments) was taken as zero and samples removed at suitable time intervals into chilled centrifuge tubes containing dilute sulphuric or trichloroscetie seid. The

tubes were then centrifuged and the separated cells and supernatant collected.

89.

(iv) <u>Special precautions</u>. It was found that the passage of dry gas through the reaction medium caused concentration by removal of water as vapour. Accordingly a Dreschel bottle of water held at the same temperature as the experiment was always included in the seration train.

In comparative experiments, where several reactions were being compared, the rates of aeration were equalized either by reference to a flow-meter or by collecting the gases bubbled through each tube.

In experiments with ¹⁴C-labelled substrates the vessels were closed with tightly fitting stoppers and the gases issuing from the exit tube were passed through sodium hydroxide solution to trap any ¹⁴CO₂ that was formed.

(v) Accuracy of the method. The general method is of a reproducible nature as is shown by fig.23 which represents pyravic acid production in two experiments from which samples were taken alternately at intervals of 5 min.. The fact that the data from both tubes fall on the same line shows that the same amount of pyravate is formed in each experiment.

(1) Reduction of 2,3,5-triphenyltetrasolium chloride.

The methods in the literature (Kopper, 1952, 1954) have been criticized previously and this section describes





how these criticisms have been met and the amended methods applied to the study of endogenous metabolism (EM) and assimilation studies.

(1) <u>Retimation of reduction.</u> In the methods already described the reaction is stopped and the formasan extracted from the colls by addition of acetone. The mixture is then can trifuged and the colour intensity of the supermatant determined. Even when this process is carried out in stoppered tubes there is a loss of acetone due to its volatility. In this work the acetone (b.p. 55°) is replaced by <u>n</u>-propenol (b.p. 97°) which is equally efficient both in stopping the reaction and in extracting the TPF. Because of its lower volatility the reaction mixtures are centrifuged in open centrifuge tubes, which is a practical advantage.

(11) <u>Calibration</u>. The calibration procedure of Kun & Abood (1949) described above was criticized because it gave erroneous results due to precipitation of colloidal sulphur. This difficulty was overcome by basing the calibration on the pure sample of TPF obtained as described elsewhere. A known weight of this compound was dissolved in <u>n</u>-propanel and portions of the solution added to 2 ml. phosphate buffer (pH 7.1, 9 g. KH_2PO_4 per litre) and 2 ml. water and the whole made up to 10 ml. with <u>n</u>-propanel. The optical densities of these solutions were read at 484 mu in a Unican SP 600 spectrophotometer and the readings found to be proportional to the concentration of TPF up to 0.1 mM. Changing the pH of the buffer used had no effect between pH 5.0 and 8.5. TPF formation was proportional to the time of incubation from 0 to 5 min. for <u>Sarcina lutes</u> grown and harvested as previously described.

(111) Application to endogenous metabolism. The method is very simply applied to the measurement of EM by adding a TTC solution to a suspension of cells in buffer and allowing reduction to take place for a predetermined time. The reaction is stopped by addition of n-propanol, the TPF extracted by shaking and the solution of TPF separated from the denatured cells by centrifugation. The amount of reduction, which is assumed to be proportional to the EM, is estimated by measuring the intensity of colour in the TPF solution. Various protocols have been used in experiments of this type but the following is typical of the principles involved. 1 ml. of cell suspension (15 mg. per ml.) is pipetted into a 15 ml. centrifuge tube standing in a bath at 37°; 2 ml. of phosphate buffer (pH 7.1, 9 g. KH2POA per litre) are added and, when temperatures have equilibrated, 1 ml. of freshly prepared TTC solution (0.1% (w/v), preincubated at 37°), is added and the contents mixed by stirring with a fine glass rod. After any desired time interval, 6 ml. n-propanol are added and the TPP extracted by vigorous shaking. The tube is then centrifuged, the supermatent decented and East

of the supermatant read in the spectrophotometer. This type of experiment can be used to determine changes in EN, such as those that occur when a washed cell suspension in water is vigorously aerated, or the system can be modified to examine the effect of inhibitors, temperature changes and pH variation on EM. In short, the cells may be treated in any way whatsoever and the effect of the treatment on EM studied by TTC reduction in a system similar to the one described above.

92.

(iv) Application to assimilation. Kopper (1954) studied the assimilation of substrates by <u>Escherichia coli</u> in the following way:- a portion of cell suspension, in phosphate buffer, was incubated with substrate at 37° for 20 min. when the cells were spun down. The cell pellet was taken up in distilled water and centrifuged again. The packed cells were then taken up to a standard volume in water, buffer and TTC added, and the reducing power of the cells determined by a process similar to that described above. The increase in TPF formation due to preincubation with substrate is taken as an index of the assimilation of that substrate into the "reserve food" supply. Several criticisms have been made (X, b) of this approach which will be dealt with here on a practical basis.

Firstly, is the "assimilated substrate" chemically bound within the cell or is it perhaps physically attached or contributing to some general pool of soluble intermediates? It would seem that washing the cells several times after their insubation with substrate would leach out material which was not strongly held. A proliminary experiment in which cells of Sarcing lutos, which had been incubated with glucose, were washed several times with water at room temperature showed that the TTC reducing activity decreased with each washing. When these data were examined it became obvious that another feasible explanation was that the assimilated material was being metabolised daring the washing procedure. To settle this point a suspension of cells was incubated with U-14 C-glucose and thereafter divided into two portions which were washed three times with water at 0° and 35° respectively. After each wash the Qog. TfC reducing capacity and 14C-content of the cells were determined and the results expressed as a percentage of the value obtained after the first wash, as shown for TTC reduction and 14 C-content in fig.24. The Qog values follow the same trend as 14Cactivity at each temperature. Several interesting features of this graph will be discussed later but, for the moment, it should be noted that the TTC reducing activity is only slightly diminished at 0° but is decreased by approximately two thirds in three washings at 35°. This indicated that the diminution in TTC reducing activity is a metabolic as opposed to a physico-chemical phenomenon. Because of this it is

Figure 24.



A, TTC reduction; O, 14C-activity.

desirable to carry out washing procedures with ice-cold water, and this was done in subsequent work. In addition, this result indicates that the phenomenon being measured bears some relation to an assimilatory process in which material is more or less firmly bound to the cell.

The second objection to the work of Hopper (1954) is that he assumes the activity at 20 min, to be related to the speed of uptake when comparing the action of various substrates. But as different substrates may raise the TTC activity to different levels (and different rates) some of these values may be measured while the activity is still rising and others after it has reached a maximum. Comparison under these conditions is valueless and in this work a timecourse of the reaction of each substrate was propared to permit the calculation of relative activities.

In the light of the above findings a general procedure was adopted: cell suspension in buffer was incubated with substrate at 37° for definite time intervals and the cells spun down; the cell pellet was taken up in ice-cold distilled water and spun down again; the cell pellet was taken up to a definite volume in water and the TTC assay procedure carried out as described above (ii). Volumes and weights were varied to suit the experiment and, in the case of time-course experiments, it was found convenient to carry out the incubation with the substrate in bulk in a conical flask (which was shaken in a bath at 37°) and to withdraw samples for centri-fugation at the time intervals required.

(k) Proparation of cell-free extracts.

Attempts were made to obtain cell-free extracts by several methods including:-

(1) crushing cells in the Hughes' press at -25°,

(11) grinding with alumina and with emery flour,

(111) extraction of an acetone powder,

(iv) action of lysosyme, and

(v) shaking with glass beads in the Mickle disintegrator at 4°.

Cell-free extracts were obtained in every case except the Hughes' press, but it was impossible to demonstrate exidative activity manometrically (Holms & Dawes, 1955). Extraction of enzymes as reflected by glucose-6-phosphate dehydrogenase (G-6-P dh.) activity was greatest in the extracts obtained from the Mickle shaker, but this method was considered unsatisfactory because of the long period of shaking required. A better method is that of Lamanna & Mallette (1954) in which cells and glass beads are repidly agitated together in a homogenizer and the undisrupted cells and glass beads centrifuged down. Fig.25 shows the nitrogen liberated per ml. from such a system containing 400 mg. Lyophilised



Liberation of Nitrogen on disruption of Sarcina lutea by glass beads in homogeniser.



95a.

cells made up to 8 ml. with water and 4 ml. (dry volume) of Ballotini No. 12 glass beads. The apparatus used was an H.S.E. homogenizer (Nelco), fitted with masticator and Universal 25 ml. container. It will be seen from the graph that there is an immediate release of nitrogen-eentaining material which remains fairly constant for the first 10 min., after which the value more slowly approaches a maximum. The metabolic activities of various fractions prepared in this way are described later.

(1) Engyme as say systems.

Standard methods as described (Colowick & Kaplan, 1955) in the literature were used for all enzyme assays. In general these methods depended on the increase in E_{340} , which occurs when either DPN or TPN are reduced, or on the liberation of inorganic phosphate from organo-phosphorus compounds, or on the increase in acidity consequent on the phosphorylation of a hydroxyl group by ATP.

(1) E340 methods. All systems directly involving the reduction of the two coenzymes, DPH and TPN, or the oxidation of their reduced forms can be followed spectrophotometrically. Experiments of this nature were carried out in a Unicam SP 500 or Uvispek spectrophotometer in quartz cuvettes of 1 cm. light path. The general procedure is to set up two cuvettes each containing cell-free extract and buffer and then to add water to one and substrate to the other. Observation of E_{340} at this stage indicates if any "endogenous" activity is occurring, such as would be noted if any amount of coenzyme were present in the extract. Coenzyme is now added to each cuvette and measurement of the change in E_{340} indicates the extent of dehydrogenation. The cuvette without substrate serves as control to the reaction.

97.

Very many reactions other than simple debydrogenations can be measured by this technique. For example, if an extract contains G-6-P dh and it will reduce TPN when presented with glueose and ATP, it must also contain hexokinase. By coupling together sequences of this type assays may be devised for a variety of enzymes.

(11) <u>Liberation of inorganic phosphorus</u>. Many ensymes split off phosphorus from organo-phosphorus compounds. Measurement of this release by the methods for phosphorus estimation described above (b) can be used to follow the reaction.

(111) <u>Phosphorylation by ATP</u>. In kinase action, where ATP is the phosphate donor, the reaction may be described at neutral pH as:

Substrate + ATP \longrightarrow Substrate-P + ADP + H^{*}. The reaction can be followed by investigating the redistribution of phosphorus or by measuring the formation of H^{*} This latter can be done in several ways but one of the most convenient is to carry out the reaction in a buffer containing NaHCO3 from which the H⁴ formed displaces CO2. The evolution of gas is then measured manometrically (Colowick & Kalckar, 1943).

98.

(m) Chrometography.

Standard techniques were employed throughout using Whatman No.1 chromatography paper with both ascending and descending solvent irrigation.

(1) <u>Carbolydrates.</u> Solvents used were those of Norris & Campbell (1949):

Methanol:ethanol:water (45:45:10), and ethanol:water (90:10). In addition a special system was used for phosphorylated carbohydrates (Burrows <u>et al</u>., 1952):

Formic acid:acetone:water (14:60:26).

Simple carbohydrates were detected by alkaline silver nitrate (Partridge, 1946) and aniline hydrogen phthalate (Partridge, 1949). The former method was modified as a dipping procedure: the paper is dipped in a saturated solution of silver nitrate in acetone, dried and then dipped in a saturated solution of potassium hydroxide in absolute ethanol. The latter spray consists of aniline, 0.93 g.; phthalic acid, 1.66 g.; water-saturated g-butanol to 100 ml. After spraying the paper is heated at 105° for 5 min. Chrometograms were examined for seven-carbon sugars by the specific spray of Klevstrand & Mordal (1950) containing orcinol, 0.5 g.; trichloracetic acid, 15 g.; watersaturated n-butanol to 100 ml. After spraying the paper is heated at 105° for 15 - 20 min. Phosphorylated derivatives were detected by the spray of Burrows et al. (1952) containing azmonium molybdate, 1 g. in 8 ml. water; conc. hydrochloric acid, 3 ml.; perchloric acid (72% w/v), 3 ml.; acetone to 100 ml. The paper is dried in the cold when inorganic phosphate appears as a yellow spot. On irradiation with U.V. light phosphate esters appear as blue spots.

(11) <u>Keto-acids</u> were separated as their 2,4-dimitrophenylhydranomes (XI, e) by the method of Cavallini <u>et al</u>. (1949). The solvent system consists of <u>n</u>-butanol, 60 ml.; ethanol, 22 ml.; accommium carbonate buffer, 38 ml. The buffer is 1,58 with respect to both associate hydroxide and amnonium carbonate.

(n) Chemicals used.

Wherever possible chemicals of analytical reagent or laboratory reagent quality were used. The procedure for freeing substrates of calcium or barium has been described previously. The following less common or specially treated chemicals were used (supplier's name in brackets): <u>Glucomate</u>, as sodium salt or lactone (B. D.H.). D-Ribose, purity checked by optical rotation (Light).

Glucosanine, as hydrochloride (B.D.H.).

Pyruvate, distilled in vacuo before use (B.D.H.).

X-Ketoglutarate, recrystallised from acetone/bensene (Light).

100.

iso-Citrate, as lactone (Light).

cis-Aconitato, as anhydride (Light).

6-Phosphogluconate was a gift from Dr. G.E. Glock.

Ribose-5-phosphate, as barium salt (Light).

ATP, as barium salt: purity checked by labile/total phosphorus ratio (Sigma Chem. Co.).

Hemsediphosphate, as calcium salt (Light).

<u>Chem.</u> Co.).

TPH 80, 80% pure (Signa Chem. Co.).

DPH 95. 95% pure (Boehringer & Soehne).

Orcinol was recrystallised from bensone.

Peptone was Difco Bastopeptone.

Zwischenferment, 0.15 Kornberg units/mg. (Signa Chem. Co.).

(o) Synthesis.

Both phenazine methosalphate and 2,5,5-triphenylformasan (TPF), being unavailable commercially, wore synthesized.

(1) Phonazine methosulphate was synthesized according to the

method of Hillemann (1938). 8 g. of phenasine in 150 ml. dry, warmed nitrobensene were heated on a boiling water bath for 7 min. with 37.9 ml, redistilled dimethyl sulphate and then cooled in ice. The precipitated crystals were harvested at the pump, washed with other and recrystallized twice from absolute ethanol. The product had a m.p. of 160° (uncorrected) as compared with $155 - 7^{\circ}$ quoted. It was stored in a vacuum desiccator in the cold.

(11) <u>TPP</u> was synthesized by reduction of 2,3,5-triphenyltetrazolium chloride (TTC). Reduction by assorble acid (Jerchel & Fischer, 1949) and by modium dithionite (Kuhn & Weitz, 1953) are quoted in the literature. The latter method was not used because it had already been noted that its use often caused the formation of a precipitate of colloidal sulphur. In addition, the m.p. noted after two recrystallizations from <u>n</u>-propenol and two from benzol was still 16⁰ below that quoted for the product of ascorbate reduction. Accordingly, the following modification of the procedure of Jerchel & Fischer (1949) was adopted.

Two grams TTC are dissolved in 80 ml. distilled water and 1.2 g. ascorbio acid in 20 ml. distilled water added. Gradual addition of 2N NaOH gives first a red colorstion and then a red precipitate of TPF. The precipitate is harvested at the pump and dried overnight in the desiceator (m.p. 142 - 8° uncorr.). (A portion of the TPF, in a pre-
liminary trial, gave a m.p. of $163 - 5^{\circ}$ (uncorr.) when recrystallized from acctone. This process being unsatisfactory, a further modification was introduced.). The bulk of the precipitate is dissolved in acctone at room temperature and distilled water added until a copious precipitate is obtained. The suspension is then heated on a boiling water bath until most of the precipitate is dissolved, when the liquor is filtered hot. On cooling in ice a copious precipitate of small crystals of TFF is obtained which is harvested at the pump and dried in a vacuum desiocator. The m.p. of this product is $168 - 171^{\circ}$.

XII. EXPERIMENTAL METHODS WITH 14C.

(a) Introduction.

The difficulties of interpretation of isotopic data are discussed later and this section deals with practical problems encountered during the course of this work. These are of two main types, namely, those associated with the counting apparatus used and the random nature of the phenomenon itself, and with the proparation and characteristics of the samples. Two main texts have been consulted - Calvin <u>et</u> al. (1949) and Sakami (1955).

(1) <u>Apparatus.</u> Counting is done by a combination of an endwindow Geiger-Miller tube held in a lead castle and a Fanax scaling unit. Plenchettes are of normal design having an effective area on the raised portion of 1.5 cm.². They are cleaned by rubbing the surface with water and detergent powder using the finger. They are then washed with tap and distilled water and dried by pressing between sheets of filter paper. Planchettes are used only once. The method of plating CO₂ is described below (c).

(11) The counting error of the instrument when presented with a known sample decreases with the time of counting. This is because both the actual count and the normal background measured by the instrument are random processes. In the present work times of counting were chosen in relation to the activity of each particular sample so that this type of error was insignificant compared with the other experimental errors. In samples of high activity the number of impulses emitted may be so high that the recording mechanism cannot cope with them and the counter is said to have run into "dead time". In practice this error is avoided by the use of the lower stages in the lead castle which lowers the count registered. The conversion factors to correct counts obtained in this way to the theoretical value they would have attained on the top stage are calculated from the data obtained by counting standard samples on the different stages.

104.

(111) <u>Self-absorption errors.</u> With a weak β -emitter such as ¹⁴C some of the particles are absorbed by the material itself. This phenomenon is of particular importance in thick layers of material and, indeed, a critical thickness exists for each system to which addition of further material does not increase the observed count. This state is known as "infinite thickness". It is possible to draw a selfabsorption curve for any given system by plating and counting increasing amounts of labelled material and expressing the results graphically. If the quantities have been well chosen the counts are initially proportional to the amount of material plated, but with increasing quantities diminished returns are observed. From these observations two methods of correcting or eliminating self-absorption are apparent. Firstly, if a self-absorption curve has been drawn and if the thickness of the sample is known, a correction may be applied. Secondly, if no curve is available, diminishing amounts of material may be plated until successive counts are proportional to the weight plated. At this point selfabsorption has been reduced to negligible proportions. Both these methods are used in this work. An additional method is to add a known amount of ¹⁴C-activity to a planchette which has been already counted, and if the increase in observed count is less than that added the diminition is directly attributable to self-absorption and a correction can be made. By these procedures all counts quoted in this thesis have been corrected for self-absorption.

(iv) <u>Plating of samples.</u> In plating samples uniform distribution of material on the planchette is obviously necessary to maintain reproducibility. If there is any localisation of deposition, unknown self-absorption errors may also be introduced. Placing a drop of ethanol on the planchette prior to adding the radioactive solution disperses the material uniformly and was adopted routinely. The general method employed with aqueous solutions is as follows. A drop of ethanol is placed on the planchette followed by 0.2 ml. of the radioactive solution added from a 0.3 ml. graduated pipette (E-Mil Gold Line). The tip of the pipette touches the surface of the ethanol layer at the beginning and end of delivery. The planchette is then dried under an infra-red lamp. For non-aqueous solutions the ethanol is unnecessary as these generally spread easily and, indeed, with solvents such as ethyl acetate, less than 0.2 ml. must be used otherwise the liquid spreads over the edge of the planchette.

(b) Cells.

(1) Self-absorption. The self-absorption curve of 14Clabelled Sarcina lutes was obtained by plating increasing amounts of cells which had been separated from a suspension in which they had metabolized U-14C-glucose. The result is shown in fig. 26 where it will be seen that the selfabsorption is quite surprisingly small. The weights added to each planchette are derived from the weight of the original cell material which was an actual weight of lyophilised cells. How the dry weight obtained by processes other than freeze-drying is always higher and if fig.26 were expressed as a function of the actual weight of material (which contains water) on the planchette, the self-absorption would be proportionally lower. As lyophilized cells were invariably used in the isotopic experiments, the curve presented is the one relevant to the experimental data.

Figure 26.



(11) Preparation of samples. In general, a portion of the reaction mixture is centrifuged and the pellet of cells taken up in ice-cold distilled water and contrifuged again. The washed cells are then transferred quantitatively to a volumetric flask which is made up to volume and a portion of the suspension is plated for counting. Almost invariably the following sequence is involved :- 3 ml. reaction mixture. containing 100 mg, dry weight of cells, are pipetted into a well-chilled centrifuge tube and spun down rapidly: the supermatant is decanted off and the cell pellet taken up in 10 ml. ice-cold water and transferred to a larger wellchilled centrifuge tube; after centrifugation the supernatant is decented off and the washed cells transferred in ice-cold water to a 25 ml. volumetric flask and made up to 25 ml, with water: 0.2 ml, of this suspension is immediately plated as described above, dried and counted. The actual amount plated is equivalent to 0.53 mg. per cm.2 at which level self-absorption is negligible (fig.26).

(c) Solutions and supermatents.

(1) <u>Preparation of samples</u>. Solutions and supernatants are generally prepared by the procedure outlined above using ethanol to ensure uniform distribution. The amount plated is usually 0.2 ml. When unbuffered supernatants containing volatile fatty acids are plated a drop of weak alkali is added to the planchette to prevent possible loss of material.

(11) Self-absorption. In many cases the amount plated is so small that self-absorption is negligible and can be proved by plating half the quantity and showing that the count is halved. In other cases, such as when buffer or large amounts of inhibitor are present, self-absorption is simificant and is corrected in the following way. 0.2 ml. of supermatant is plated and counted (x counts/min.) and 0.1 ml. of a suitable dilution of carrier-free glucose-U-14C is also plated and counted (y counts/min.). The amount of glucose-U-140 is so minute that there is no chance of self-absorption. 0.1 ml. of the same glucose-U-14C solution is now added to the first planchette and this combination counted again (s counts/min.). Now, as self-absorption is significant on this planchette, z is less than x + y, and the percentage of self-absorption is given by 100(z - z)/y. The factor thus obtained is then used to correct the value of x.

(d) Steam-volatile acids.

(1) <u>Separation</u>. Steam-volatile acids are separated from reaction supernatants by addition of sulphuric acid to approx. N and carrying out steam-distillation in a Markham still. The distillate is collected in portions of approximately six times the volume of supernatant used and neutralized by titration with a micro-burette containing 0.02 H NaOH. As the volumes of distillate obtained are very large in comparison with the content of acids, it is necessary to concontrate them. However, if an internal indicator is used in the neutralization procedure it would also be concentrated and the amount of dye be large in propertion to the active material. Accordingly a pH meter (Mairhead & Co.Ltd., type D417 A) is used for the titration. Unfortunately the contact to the calomel half-cell is by means of a 3,5M KCl bridge and, as KCl contains a significant proportion of the radioactive isotope 40K, it is undesirable to add even a small amount of this material to the system. The difficulty is obviated by leading the KCl bridge into a large reservoir (500 ml.) of 3.5M MaCl and thence a MaCl bridge is led to the titration assembly. The distillates are titrated to pH 8.5 and then all the fractions containing a significant amount of titratable acidity are evaporated to dryness in a continuous vacuum distillation apparatus at 45°. Two drops of 0.04% (w/w) phenol red are added at this stage to serve as an indication that complete neutralisation has been achieved. The residue obtained is taken up in a small volume of water.

(11) <u>Fractionation</u>. The concentrated steam-distillate is then fractionated by the chromatographic procedure of Phares <u>et al.</u> (1952). This is a column method in which the solid support is cellte 545 (10 g. + 8 ml. 0.5N H₂SO₄) and the liquid phase is other saturated with 0.5H HoSO4. The offluent is titrated with dilute NaOH and the peaks identified by reference to histograms of known materials, by reference to the position of the peak in relation to the emergence of the small amount of phenol red which is eluted from the column, and by specific colour reactions for certain compounds (e.g., pyruvic acid). The method was applied with the following modifications. The concentrated steam-distillate obtained above is taken up in 10 ml. distilled water, acidified with 1 drop of 2N H230, and applied to the top of a column 45 x 1 cm. Elution is by ether saturated with 0.51 H_SO_ and 5 ml. portions of the effluent are collected in 1 x 2 in, specimen tubes containing 2 ml. distilled water. These tubes are transferred to the microburette, a stream of COg-free air is passed for 3 min., 1 drop of 0.04% (w/v) phenol red added and the whole titrated with approx. 0.02N NaOH to the end-point. The NaOH is standardized daily by titration against standard HCL. The remaining top layer of other is evaporated off by immersing the tube in warm water and a portion of the aqueous phase is plated and counted. By these methods acetic and pyravic acids have been separated from reaction mixtures and their specific activity measured. In all cases a peak corresponding to fumaric acid has been isolated but has not been further examined.

(111) Pyruvic acid, A simpler method has been worked out to obtain the specific activity of pyruvic acid. The 2.4dinit rophonylhydrazone is isolated and purified by differential extraction into toluene or ethyl acetate, then into 10% sodium carbonate and finally into ethyl scetate. The amount of material in the final ethyl acetate solution is determined spectrophotometrically as described previously and a portion is also plated for counting. These data yield a measure of specific activity. As most of the isotopic argument is based on the specific activity of pyruvic acid. and as much of the experimental time was devoted to its determination, it may well be asked why this simple method was not used to the exclusion of the more cumbersome method described above. It did seem possible that some unknown. non-keto acid material could be carried with the hydragone in the solvent extraction procedure. This material could feasibly be labelled and thus yield falsely high specific activities. Comparison of the specific activities of pyruvic acid isolated from an actual experimental supernatant by the two methods gave identical values for specific activity, thus proving the validity of each method beyond reasonable doubt.

(e) Carbon dioxide.

The collection and counting of 100g is, in our

experience, one of the most difficult isotopic techniques to master. Much time was spent in devising and checking the methods described in this section.

(1) Collection of CO. Evolved CO. is trapped in CO. free NaOH which is made by filtering saturated HaOH (in which Na₂CO₃ is insoluble) through a sintered glass filter and rapidly diluting a portion with COg-free water (which is freed of CO, by boiling). All solutions in contact with the atmosphere are protected by soda lime tubes. When 14 00, is evolved in a Warburg flask it may be trapped in the centre well and at the end of the experiment the filter paper concortina removed to a graduated vessel, the centre well washed several times with Cog-free water and the whole made up to a given volume. In our work 1400, was more frequently evolved in a system which was acrated with CO,-free air. In these cases the 1400, is collected in alkali held in specially made traps placed at the end of the seration train. The alkali is then transferred quantitatively with COg-free water to a volumetric flask and made to the mark.

(11) <u>Precipitation of BaCO.</u> The ¹⁴CO₂ is counted as the insoluble carbonate of barium which is precipitated on to a filter paper disk. The apparatus used is similar to that described by Sakami (1955) except that it is made of brass and holds a highly polished stainless steel sleeve. This

cylinder is tightly hold on a sintered glass filter disk by coiled springs and between the two are clamped two disks (2 cm. in diameter) of Whatman No.50 filter paper. The filtrate is collected in a Buchner flack to which suction may be applied. The principle of the apparatus is that any precipitate formed in the cylinder may be deposited on the top of the two filter papers held at its base. The physical characteristics are such that little or no filtration occurs unless suction is applied. The internal diameter of the cylinder is such that the area of the deposit formed on the filter paper disk is identical with that of the deposit obtained on the planchette in the normal process of plating samples.

113.

The apparatus is used as follows: 3 ml. of CO_g -free 55 (w/v) BaCl_g are pipetted into the cylinder without suction being applied. 1 ml. of the ¹⁴CO_g solution, obtained as described above, is now added dropwise and the mixture stirred for 1 min, with a fine glass rod. Suction is applied and the precipitate of BaCO₃ washed to the bottom of the cylinder with CO_g -free water and them the cylinder is removed. The filter paper with its cake of BaCO₃ is now held to the sintered glass disk by the suction of the pump and is washed successively with water, acetone/water, and acetone. It is sucked dry, the suction is interrupted and the filter paper transferred to the counting tray. It is held on a polythene disk in the centre of the tray by a breas ring in such a position that the surface of the filter paper occupies the same position relative to the end window of the counter as does a metal planchette. The diameter of the BaCO₃ cake is the same as that of a planchette and as it is placed in the same relative position it may be assumed that the systems are geometrically identical and therefore counts obtained in the two ways are strictly comparable.

(111) Corrections. Two corrections can be applied when using this method. The first of these corrects for loss of Baco, in the filtration apparatus which inevitably occurs by adhesion to the sides of the cylinder. The procedure adopted is to transfer separately the filter paper disk and 1 ml. of 1400 solution to each of two Warburg flasks and make up to 2.5 ml. with COg-free water. After equilibration, 0.5 ml. SH HCl contained in the side arm is tipped and the evolved CO, measured in the usual way. The difference between the two values represents the loss of BaCO, in the filtration apparatus which may therefore be corrected. The other possible error is that due to self-absorption, but the amount of COg evolved from the filter paper disk is a measure of the amount of BaCO3 present and its thickness may be calculated. Reference to a self-absorption curve for Bacog enables a correction to be applied. The BaCO, self-absorption curve

is made by precipitating increasing amounts of Ha 1400 3 using the method described above.

When the 14 CO₂ is very dilute the propertional loss in the plating technique can be extremely high and it is better under these conditions to add a known amount of carrier Na₀CO₃ to the solution when it is made up to volume.

(f) Distribution of 14c within pyravate.

A simple method may be used to determine the distribution of ¹⁴C between the carboxyl and the other two atoms within the pyruvate molecule. This is achieved by the action of cerie sulphate in sulphuric acid (Krebs & Johnson, 1937) which splits off the GOOH group as OO_2 in a special apparatus. This may be swept out by a stream of O_2 -free air, the ¹⁴ OO_2 collected in OO_2 -free sikali and subsequently plated as $BaOO_3$. The amount of ¹⁴ OO_2 evolved is usually so small that carrier Ha_2OO_3 has to be added as described above.

(g) General experimental procedures.

Isotopic experiments are usually carried out by the mashed cell suspension technique described above. Acration is with air stripped of CO_2 by passing through strong alkali in a Dreschel bottle. The issuing air stream is passed through CO_2 -free alkali contained in a CO_2 trap. The general

protocol is as follows:- 12 ml, of cell suspension (50 mg./ ml.) and 2 ml. of water (or inhibitor or other addition) are pipetted into the reaction tube (8 x 11 in.) and which is scaled with a rubber stopper carrying the capillary acration tube and a gas exit tube. The reaction vessel is then connected to the aeration train, placed in the water bath to equilibrate to temperature, and swept free of COg. Connexion is now made to the CO, trap and the time of addition of 4 ml. 140-labelled substrate (e.g., 18 mi glucose) is taken as zero time. The system is then treated in one of two general ways. Firstly, the 1400g is collected in portions by switching from one COg-trap to another by means of a three way glass stopcock, and at the conclusion of the experiment the cell suspension is rapidly chilled and separated into cells and supernatant by contrifugation. The alternative procedure is to withdraw samples (usually 3 ml.) at intervals into chilled centrifuge tubes and to separate the cells and supernatant by centrifugation. In the latter case the 1400, is collected to avoid contamination of the atmosphere but it is not counted. The various fractions obtained in these ways are then examined as described earlier.

(h) Fractionation of cell material,

Three different methods of fractionation were used in the treatment of ¹⁴C-labelled cell material. These are:-

(1) Trichloroscetic acid/sthanol/ether. This method was a modification of that described by Roberts et al. (1955). The general principle is to treat the cells in a centrifuge tube with a solvent, separate the debris from the supernatant. and then treat it with a further solvent. 8 ml. 5. (w/v)trichloroscetic scid (Tes) are added to about 90 mg, of cells (dry weight) in a centrifuge tube which is held at 5° for 30 min. The contents are then centrifuged - the supermatent is the cold-Rea-soluble fraction and the debris is fur ther extracted with 8 ml. 75 (v/v) othenol for 30 min. at 42°. Contrifugation yields the alcohol-soluble fraction and the debris is taken up in 8 ml. of a mixture of equal parts of 75% ethanol and other. After 15 min. at 42°, centrifugation yields the alcohol-ether-soluble fraction and the residue is further extracted with 8 ml. 5% Tea for 30 min. in a boiling water bath. Centrifugation yields the hot-Tea-soluble fraction and the residue is the residual protein fraction. The alcohol-soluble fraction may be separated into the alechol-soluble-other-soluble and alcohol-soluble-other-insoluble fractions by addition of equal volumes of other and water and separation of the two phases thus formed. 700 various samples and residues are then plated and their radioactivity determined.

(11) <u>Phenolic extraction</u>, by the method of Westphal <u>et al.</u>, (1952) was attempted on a reduced scale. 1.5 g. dry weight of cells are taken up in 50 ml. water and stirred into 50 ml. 90% phenol at 68°. After continuous stirring at 68° for 30 min, the mixture is centrifuged and the aqueous layer removed. A further 50 ml. of water are added to the phenolic liquor and the whole stirred at 68° for a few minutes. After centrifugation, the aqueous layer is removed and added to the first fraction.

The greatest difficulty encountered in this method was the poor resolution of the two phases, and also of importance is the great difficulty inherent in handling 45% phenolic suspensions at 68°.

(111) Sodium hydroxide. A method of alkaline fractionation was evolved in this laboratory. About 1 g. of cells (dry weight) is extracted at 4° for several days with 1.5H NaOH and then centrifuged down. The separation is only completed at 100,000 g. for 60 min., but less extreme treatment gives a good yield of supernatant. 7.5 ml. of this supernatant are acidified (to pH 1.0) with 1.9 ml. 6N HCl and the preelpitate (A) centrifuged down. The supernatant is then brought to pH 7 with 1.5N NaOH, when the addition of an equal volume of ethanol brings out a copious white precipitate (B). B is centrifuged down, separated from the pale yellow supernatant and washed with cthanol/ether and with water. Qualitative tests show that A is protein in nature but that B definitely contains carbohydrate.

(1) Chromatography.

Hydrolysates of the various fractions of 14 Clabelled cell material were examined by two-dimensional chromatography (Roberts <u>et al.</u>, 1955). The solvent in the first dimension was <u>acc</u>-butanol (70 ml.), formic acid (10 ml.) and water (20 ml.) and in the second was phonol (80 g.), conc. ammonia (0.3 ml.) and water (20 ml.); the first solvent was used by descending and the second by ascending technique. The carbohydrate sprays described above (XI, m, i) were used and, in addition, amino-acids were detected by dipping in ninhydrin (0.1%, w/v in acctone).

Autoradiograms were made of the developed chromatograms by placing them in contact with X-ray film for periods of up to two weeks.



XIII. EXPERIMENTS WITH WASHED CELL SUSPENSIONS.

(a) Manometrie Experiments.

(1) Endogenous metabolism. Cells were harvested from the aerated growth medium described above, washed three times with water and used directly without further treatment. About 50 ml. of the suspension (approx. 30 mg. dry wt. per ml.) were placed in a large tube held in a bath at 37° and briskly acrated with water-saturated air at the rate of 800 ml. per min. 5 ml. samples were collected at intervals and the cells separated from the supernatent by centrifugation. The cell pellets were each taken up in 5 ml. water and the resulting suspensions used to determine the oxygen uptake both endogenously and with addition of glucose or glucosamine. Other portions of suspensions were used to determine the cell density and polyseccharide content by the anthrone method, as described above (XI, d, 111). 7123 protocol for the Warburg experiments was: cells, 1.0 ml.; 0.066 H phosphate buffer pH 7.1, 1.3 ml.; substrate (10 mM), or water, 0.5 ml. in the side-arm; 0.2 ml. 20% (w/v) KOH in centre well; temperature 57°;

shaking, 140 cycles per min.

The results, expressed as Q_{0_2} values, are shown in figs.27 and 28. It will be seen that while ER decreases logarithmically, the Q_{0_2} (glucose) increases arithmetically. The Figure 27.

Effect of aeration on endogenous oxygen consumption of *S. lutea* 'G'



endogenous and glucose metabolism ~ S. lutea 'G'



duplicates of an throne determinations were not in very good agreement but there was no indication of any diminition in polysecoharide as acration proceeded. Pentose estimations on the supernatant showed a linear production of a chromogenproducing material corresponding to a final concentration of almost 0.2 mM.

(11) Addition of Substrates. Sarcina lutea exhibits orygen consumption in the Warburg manometer with a variety of substrates. Cells as harvested show oxygen uptake with hexoses, glucosamine, pyruvate and a few Krebs' cycle intermediates but not with Q-6-P, pentoses, gluconate or 2-ketogluconate. Reduction of BR facilitates the measurement of the low response of these substrates and freeze-drying gives a further variation as shown in table 2. The reaction of Krebs' cycle intermediates in this system is seen in table 3. Reference to Q00 (glucose) reveals that the cells in the second group of experiments were very much more active than those used in the earlier work. Variation in metabolic activity is frequently found and when comparison between cell batches is desired reference is made to the activity with glucose as, for example, in table 2.

The initial rapid rate of oxygen uptake with glucese as substrate falls off when about 1.5 moles of oxygen per mole of substrate have been consumed. An experiment with

Table 2.

Qog velues for Sarcina lutes (E.R. reduced).

Substrate	Intect Cells	Dried Cells
None Glucose Glucose Glucose-G-phosphate Glucose-G-phosphate Herose-1, G-diphosphate Glucomate Blucomate Blucomate Succinate Succinate Malate	5.5 12.7 9.3 0.0 0.0 1.0 0.8 0.7 10.7 10.7 19.4 8.0 0.6 8.4 7.3	2.3 3.9 2.0 0.0 1.3 1.6 1.4 2.4 - - 1.3 2.4 2.7
Mannose Galactose Fructose 2,5,4,6-Tetramethylglucose Arabinose Xylose Glucose-1-phosphate < -Glycerophosphate Sucrose DL-Alanine	2,1 1,1 2,5 0,0 0,7 0,4 0,0 0,0	2.0 2.2

* Values below the line were obtained with different cell samples and corrected by reference to Qog (glucose).

Table 3.

Que values for intermediates of the tricarboxylic acid cycle using lyophilized cells.

Substrate	902
Glucose	10.6
Pyruvate	8.5
Acetate	5.5
Citrate	6.3
cis-aconitate	0.0
iso-Citrate	0.2
X-Kotoglutarate	0.4
Succinato	16.4
Fumarate	19.8
Malato	8.4
Omloasstate	12.8

dried cells showed that the initial rate of uptake could be restored at this point by a further addition of glucose.

An experiment in which glucose and glucose-6-phosphate were used as substrates singly and in combination revealed that there was no change in the treatment of these substances when added together. Furthermore Murray (1956) demonstrated that a preparation of protoplasts of <u>Sarcina</u> <u>lutea</u>, which exidises glucose in the same way as whole cells, does not exidize glucose-6-phosphate.

(111) Effect of phosphorus. No difference was noted in exygen uptake with glucese or glucesamine when 0.09 M tris(hydroxymethyl)amine-methane buffer (tris) was substituted for the phosphate buffer when using intact cells. However, freeze-dried cells which had been washed six times at various stages of their preparation showed a very low metabolic activity which could be increased by the addition of inorganic phosphate. A suspension of these cells was dialysed overnight against running tap water and tested manemetrically in tris buffer as shown in fig.29. It will be seen that addition of phosphate greatly stimulates oxygen uptake. The 'phosphate-deficient' cells were tested in other systems (q.v.).

Addition or omission of MgS04 had no effect on oxygen uptake with glucose or glucosemine.

124

Figure 29.

Oxygen uptake by dialysed S. lutea in 0.033 M tris buffer with glucose as substrate.



Endogenous respiration has been subtracted 5 umoles glucose: Final PO4 concentration of 0.007M 0-0 5 umoles glucose: No PO4.

(iv) Effect of pil. Changes of pil were studied using the normal protocol but varying the pH of the buffer used. Glucese, tested in a range of phosphate buffers from pH 5.5 to 8.0, gave the fastest oxygen uptake from pH 7.1 to 7.5. It was thought that gluconate and 2-ketogluconate might more easily penetrate the coll at lover pi values and these were tested with glucose as reference compound. The oxygen uptake with gluconate is proportionally increased with reference to both glucose and 2-ketogluconate, as shown in table 4. (v) Effect of inhibitors. The fall-off in oxygen uptake with glucose as substrate has been mentioned above: in the presence of 2 x 10-3 M arsenite the point of inflection is clearly defined at 1 mole of oxygen per mole of substrate as seen in fig.30. A compentration of lodoacetate of 10""H or more has the same effect (fig.31). By addition of inhibitors and following oxygen uptake the data given in table 5 were obtained for glucose as substrate.

As will be seen in this table, 0.4×10^{-2} M aside causes 59.4% inhibition of the initial rate of glucose exidation. The total exygen uptake is also lowered and at this concentration gives a final exygen uptake of only 40.1% of that obtained in its absence. Lower concentrations of aside $(2 \times 10^{-3}$ M) do not affect the respiration, while higher concentrations depress both the rate and total exygen uptake. Effect of Arsenite on Oxygen Uptake by Sarcina lutea at two different glucose levels.



Figure 31.

Effect of Iodoacetate on Oxygen Uptake by Sarcina lutea with Glucose as Substrate.



Table 4.

Ratios of oxygen uptakes relative to gluconate, with glucose and 2-ketogluconate at different pH values. (The values in parentheses are the uptakes on gluconate in µl. per 60 min., based on initial rates.)

рН	Glucose/Gluconate	2-Ketogluconate/gluconate	
8.0	5.9 (57.0)	4.6 (57.0)	
7.1	and a second	1.9 (75.5)	
5.5	0.98 (61.0)	1.3 (61.0)	

Table 5.

Action of inhibitors on oxygen uptake with

glucose as substrate.

Inhibitor	Concentration (M)	Percentage Inhibition
Arsenite	20	30.0
Iodoacetate	1.0	70.0
Sodium fluoride	100	0.0
Cyanide	1.0	43.0
Malonate (pH 6.0)	100	50.0
Aside	40	59.4

In all cases the percentage inhibition is calculated on the basis of initial rates of oxygen uptake with 5 m moles glucose. Further experiments of the same nature using 2:4-dimitrophonol (HP) at 10⁻⁴ to 10⁻²N yielded variable results but, in general, the initial rate of uptake was depressed while the final uptake could be increased to as much as 130%.

(vi) <u>Conditions of aerobiosis.</u> Oxygen must be present for metabolic activity in the manometric apparatus as evidenced by lack of carbon dioxide evolution from bicarbonate buffer under anaerobic (95% H, 5% CO_o) conditions.

In this experiment the cells were taken up in 0.01H sodium bicarbonate and the following protocol used: cell suspension, 1 ml.; Krebs-Ringer bicarbonate buffer, 1.5 ml.; 10 mH glucose, 0.5 ml.; gas phase, 95% mitrogen, 5% carbon dioxide.

(b) <u>Chromatographic detection of substrate</u> utilization and extracellular products.

(1) <u>Endogenous</u>. No compounds can be detected chromatographically in the supermatants of aerated cell suspensions during periods of up to two hours.

(11) <u>Glucose utilization</u>. Added glucose (2 mN) rapidly disappeared from the supernatent of an aerated aqueous cell suspension. A fairly faint roducing spot appeared with time, and reference to marker compounds indicated that it might be glucose-6-phosphate (0-6-P) or gluconate. Several repetitions of the chrometograms using methanol:ethenol:mater showed that the compound moved slightly more slowly than gluconate (R_f 0.425) and about the same speed as 0-5-P (R_f 0.36). With the phosphate aster system of chromatography the compound reacted to the spray as a phosphate ester and had an R_f identical to G-6-P.

(111). <u>Glucose utilization with arsenite</u>. When an aqueous cell suspension containing arsenite (5 mM) is aerated with glucose (2 mM), large smounts of keto-acids accumulate. These acids may be extracted as their 2,4-dimitrophenylhydrazones and chromatographed, but they are more easily amenable to the analytical procedures described in the following section (XIII c, iv, v). Analysis of the supermatants of this system showed that G-6-P also accumulated in much the same amount found in the absence of arsenite.

(iv). Other products. A search was made for other carbohydrate products in these systems and, in addition, cells aged in aqueous suspension at 4°, and as freeze-dried cells at 37°, for several days were also tested. The compounds sought were glucomate, 2-keteglucomate, sedoheptulose, ribose and their phosphorylated derivatives. Hone of these was ever detected nor were any other compounds which react either with the carbohydrate or phosphate ester sprays used.

(c) Analytical detection of substrate utilization and extracellular products.

(1). Endogenous. Very brisk aeration of an aqueous suspension of the organism gave a small increasing concentration of a material which acts as a chromogen in the orcinol pentose determination (already described, XI, d, 11). Ho other products have been detected and under the more gentle aeration conditions and shorter periods of washed cell experiments even this production was not apparent. Addition of arsenite however caused accumulation of keto-acids (fig. 32). In this case the protocol was: cell suspension, 2.4 mg. dry weight per ml.; glucose, 4 mil; phosphate buffer (pH 7.1), 0.026M; arsenite, 5 mM; MgSOA, 1.6 mM; total volume, 25 ml. As will be seen, the pyravate was produced at a steady rate but the amount of X-ketoglutarate remained constant. The amount of pyruvate depended on the previous treatment of the cells: "endogenous-reduced" material had a very low pyravate-producing ability.

(11). <u>Olueose utilization-phosphorus dependence</u>. With both intact and freeze-dried cells glucose is usually quickly dissimilated in any system. Dialysis of cell-suspensions induced a phosphate-deficiency (cf. XIII, a, 111) which could be demonstrated as shown in fig.33. The system consisted of dialysed cells, 10 mg. dry weight per ml.; tris buffer,



Figure 32.

129a.
Figure 33.

Effect of phosphate on glucose utilization by an aerated suspension of S. lutea.



0-0 No phosphate added.

0.035M, pH 7.1; glucose, 3.34 mM; with addition of 0.022M phosphate (at pH 7.1) as indicated. The result obtained confirms that reported by manometric techniques, in that this proparation requires phosphate for efficient glucose utilization.

(111). Glucose utilization - effect of serobiosis. Requirement for exygen in glucese utilisation is shown in figs.34 and 35. In these experiments nitrogen from a cylinder was bubbled through two Dreschel bottles containing alkaline pyrogallol and then bubbled through the cell suspension to obtain "anaerobic" conditions. Fig.34 shows that substitution of air or oxygen for nitrogen greatly increases the rate of glucose utilization (a curve for phosphate-deficient cells is included for comparison). Fig.35 demonstrates that the effects can be alternated by switching from one gas supply to the other. The system consisted of lyophilised cells, 10 mg, per ml.; glucose 3.34 mH. The slow but definite uptake in nitrogen was thought to be a reflexion of failure to remove all the exygen from the gas stream and the experiment was repeated in Thunborg tubes as follows. Portions of cell suspension were placed in the tubes with glucose in the side-arm and the tubes were then evacuated at the oil-pump. During this process the tubes were shaken to permit the evolution of dissolved air. After evacuation.

130.

Figure 34.

Effect of Conditions of Aerobiosis on Glucose Consumption by Sarcina Lutea.



Figure 35.





the tubes were incubated with shaking at 37° and after prodetermined intervals the reaction was stopped by plunging the tubes into a boiling water bath for 5 min. Analysis of the supermatants showed that no glucose was used in periods of up to one hour. These results confirm those obtained manometrically (XIII, a, vi).

(iv). Glucose utilization - production of keto-acids. Sciao preparations of intact cells, which had been stored as aqueous suspensions in the refrigerator, produced pyravie acid when serated with glucose but the amount was greatly inoreased by addition of arsenite. This is shown in fig. 36, protocol: celle, 7.4 mg. dry weight per ml.; phosphate pH 7.1. 0.026M; glucose, 4 mM; arsenite as indicated, 5 mM. The ability to form pyruvic acid from glucose was variable and uncertain and could not always be reproduced even when using the same cell suspension under apparently identical conditions. Endogenous reduced, lyophilized cells have never been shown to produce pyruvate from glucose in the absence of arsenite. The behaviour of this material was quite characteristic in the presence of arsenite and is displayed in fig. 37. The system used differed from the one described above in that it was unbuffered and contained: cells, 33.5 mg, dry weight per ml.; glucose 2 mM; arsenite. 5.6 mH. This system has certain advantages for the study

Figure 36.

Pyruvate production by aerated Sarcina lutea from glucose (4mM)





TOTO.

Production of pyruvate from glucose by lyophilized cells in arsenite (5.6 mM).



of glucose metabolism: the high cells/glucose ratio involves a rapid utilisation of the substrate; pyruvic acid is rapidly formed but is also utilized and the system therefore approximates more closely to an uninhibited one; because of the nature of the cells used, endogenous metabolism is at a minimum.

(v). Keto-acid utilization. Intact cell suspensions, as described in the preceding section, utilized pyruvate but not \propto -ketoglutarate, but they did not utilize either acid in the presence of arsenite. As will be seen in fig. 38, the concentration of added X-hetoglutarate remained constant irrespective of arsenite. Pyravate, on the other hand, was utilized in the absence of arsenite but increased in its presence. The increase in pyruvate was virtually identical when pyruvate or X-ketoglutarate was added or when no addition (not shown on graph) was made. Protocols were identical with the preceding section except for the substrates. With lyophilized material, in the presence of arsenite, pyruvate is still metabolised (fig. 37). The rate of utilization is a function of the pyruvate concentration : some 30% of the pyruvate is metabolized every 10 min.

(vi). <u>Olucose utilization - appearance of other products.</u> A search was made for ribose and 2-ketogluconate in the supernatants from experiments in which glucose had been motabolized. Figure 38.





Keto-acids (mM)

Heither was found even when areenite (5 mH), azide (1 mH) or fluoride (0,22H) were added. Chromatographic analysis (XIII, b, 11 and 111) had previously shown the production of amall amounts of glucose-6-phosphate (G-6-P) from glucose. A test was made for the presence of G-6-P in the supernatants from the following system: lyophilized cells. 8.9 mg. per ml.; tris buffer pH 7.1, 0.032M; glucose 4 mM. The assay system was that described in the experimental section and contained 1% (w/w) sodium bicarbonate. 0.5 ml.: 0.1. (w/v) Zwischenferment, 0.1 ml.; 2 mM TPN, 0.1 ml.; water, 1.5 ml.; supernatant from experiment 1.0 ml. An increasing reduction of TPN was noted with samples taken at later times (table 6). The amount of G-6-P present is too small to evaluate, but the data show that G-6-P has been formed and the chromatographic result is confirmed.

(d) Experiments with 2.3.5-triphenyltetrasolium chloride.

The calibration and assay procedure for 2,3,5triphenyltetrazolium chloride (TTC) reduction are given in the experimental section. The work described here is at present being extended in this laboratory to substrates other than glucose.

(1). <u>Endogenous.</u> The time and cell density relationships for 2,5,5-triphenylformagen (TPF) formation are shown in

Table 6.

134.

Appearance of glucose-6-phosphate in supernatant during metabolism of glucose by Sarcina lutes.

Time (min.)	△E ₃₄₀ at 10 min. in assay system
0	0,020
5	0.037
10	0.037
30	0.055
45	0.053
60	0.065

fig.39. The protocols were: (a) cells (14 mg. per ml. in 6 g. per 1. KH_2PO_4 buffer, pH 7.1), 3 ml; TFC (0.1%, w/v), 1.0 ml.; period of incubation as indicated: (b) cells (in 6 g. per 1. KH_2PO_4 buffer, pH 7.1), as indicated, in total volume of 3 ml.; TFC (0.1%, w/v), 1.0 ml.; the period of incubation was in inverse proportion to the cell density used, except that lower levels of cells exhibit a lag. This latter observation has already been recorded for Escherichis cell (Kepper, 1952).

Estimation of the pH-optimum for TTC-reducing activity showed that while freshly harvested cells had maximum activity about pH 7.2, there was a shift to pH 8.05 daring storage as a suspension at 4°.

During reduction of endogenous activity by scration Q_2 and TTO-reducing values behaved in a similar manner (fig.40). In this experiment a suspension (50 ml.) of cells, as described above, was acrated at 37° with 860 ml. of watersaturated sir per min. and samples removed at the time intervals stated. The samples were immediately centrifuged and resuspended in buffer for assay of Q_{02} and TTC-reduction. Despite the falling values for both Q_{02} and TTC-reduction, it proved impossible to detect any fall in cellular polysaccharide by either of the two methods described in the experimental section.

135.

Figure 39.

Relationship of incubation time (I) and cell density (2) to TTC-reduction. For Sarcina lutea



Figure 40.

Effect of aeration of a suspension of Sarcina lutea on Qo₂ and TTC-reducing values.



(11). Effect of pro-incubation with glucose. When endogenous-reduced cells were incubated with glucose prior to assay both the Q_{0_2} and TTC-reducing values were increased. However, the TTC-reducing value reached a maximum in about 15 min., while the Q_{0_2} -value was still increasing at 30 min., as seen in fig.41. The system used was that described in the experimental section except that a higher concentration (21.0 mN) of glucose was used. This ensured that lack of glucose was not a limiting factor, and analysis of the supermitant showed that glucose (16 mN) was still present at 20 min.

136.





Effect of glucose on Qo2 and TTC-reducing values

XIV. EXPERIMENTS WITH CELL-FREE SYSTEMS.

(a) Manometric methods.

137.

(1). Oxidation of substrates. Many attempts were made to detect oxidative systems in cell-free supernatents. Glucose. G-G-P, gluconate, glucosamine, and iso-citrate were used as substrates. Methylene blue or phenazine methogulphate were added in an effort to bridge any gap in the chain of enzymes to melecular oxygen. Hog liver extract, yeast extract, DPN and TPN were added to supply possible deficiencies in cocazyme requirements. Tris, glycylglycine and phosphate buffers were used with supernatants from the Hickle shaker and the Nelco homogenizer. Under none of these circumstances was a convincing oxygen uptake noted. If the supermatant was supplemented with some of the debris from which it had been separated, an uptake was always observed with glucose as substrate. This observation could, of course, depend on whole cells remaining in the debris.

(11). <u>Kinases</u>. In the manometric method for following phosphorylation by ATP, use is made of the fact that the process involves an increase in acidic groups (XI, 1, 111). When this method was applied to cell-free extracts of <u>Sarcina</u> <u>lutea</u> no difference in acid production, as measured by CO₂ evolution, was noted when glucose, glucomate, 9-ketoglucomate, glucosamine or Pibose were added as substrates or when no addition was made. The amounts of CO₂ evolved being substantial and identical in each manometer indicates that a powerful ATP-ase is hydrolyzing the ATP and thus may prevent the action of any kinases that are present.

138.

(b) Spectrophotometric methods.

The methods used in this section are described above (XI, 1, 1) and, in general, substrate, composition of buffer and compare are the only variables mentioned here.

(1). <u>Olucose-6-phosphete dehydrogsnase</u> (G-6-Pdh) has been detected as a TPN-linked enzyme is all extracts in tris, phosphete, glycylglycine or bicarbonate buffer. A system where limiting TPH was added in two portions is shown in fig.42 (a) where phosphate buffer was used. Activity was greatest in glycylglycine buffer and fig.42 (b) shows the pH optimum curve for this system. Variation of the final concentration of glycylglycine between 0.027 and 0.170M had no effect on the 0-6-Pdh activity. The activity was increased by addition of MgSO₄ (0.015M) and decreased by versene (0.01M) when glycylglycine was used.

As seen in fig.42 (a), glucose could not be linked to any DFN or TFN-dependent system, nor did it enter the G-G-Fdh system by the action of ATP. The absence of an effective kinase in these extracts confirmed the result obtained manometrically (XV, a, ii). Figure 42.



138a.

(11), <u>6-Phosphogluconate dehydrogenase</u> (6-PGAdh) was detected as a TPH-linked enzyme (fig.43). Glycylglycine buffer (pH 7.5) was used and G-6-Pdh activity is included for comparison. Ribese-5-phosphate (R-5-P) had no activity in this system.

(111). Olycolytic engymes. Hexokinase was not active in extracts (fig. 42, a) but may have been denied ATP by the hydrolysing system already noted (XIV, a, 11). With hexosediphosphate (HDP) as the substrate DPN was reduced (fig.44). This may be interpreted as indicating the presence of aldolase and triosephosphate dehydrogenase. The fall in E340 in this system showed that a DPH.H oxidase was active. (iv). Krebs' cycle ensymes. A TPE-specific iso-citrie dehydrogenase was demonstrated (fig.45), as was accaltage, by the substitution of cis-aconitate and citrate as substrates in this system. Phosphate buffer (pH 7.1) was used but even when this was supplemented with coensyme A (0.67 mN) and glutathione (0.033N) a DPH-linked X-ketogluterate dehydrogenase could not be demonstrated. The absence of this ensyme, in these extracts, was confirmed by the detection of X-ketoglutarate as its 2,4-dinitrophenylbydrasone in extracts which had aridized iso-citrate. Aconitase was not always so active, as is shown in fig.45; many samples which gave the almost instantaneous reaction characteristic of iso-citric dh













0−0, iso-citrate; Δ−Δ, citrate; □−□, cis-aconitate

Aconitase and iso-citric dehydrogenase of Sarcina lutea.

exhibited a slower reduction with both citrate and <u>cis</u>aconitate.

The eventual decrease of TPN, H recorded in fig.45 demonstrates the presence of TPN, H oxidase which makes it all the more remarkable that extracts will not give an oxygen uptake in manometric experiments (XIV, a, 1).

(c) Analytical Methods.

In view of the results obtained when looking for kinases, the extracts were examined for phosphatase activity. (1), Protocol. The general method involved the incubation at 37° of extract and phosphorylated substrate. The order of addition of components to the reaction mixture was standardized: water, to make the final volume to S.6 ml.; sodium bicarbonate (0.04M), 1.5 ml.; magnesium sulphate (0,012M), 0,1 ml.; water or substrate (10 mM), 0,5 ml.; sodium fluoride (0.36M), 0, 0.25, 0.5 or 1.0 ml.; cellfree extract, 0.5 ml.; perchloric acid (35% w/v), 0.4 ml. For sero time samples the perchloric acid was added before the ensyme solution. After the addition of perchloric acid the samples were centrifuged and the inorganic phosphate content of the supermatant determined as previously described (XI, b, 1). Taking into consideration the blanks run without substrate and without incubation, the results were expressed as a moles phosphate liberated by the action of extract on substrate for 30 min. at 37°.

(11). <u>Hesults.</u> With glucese-5-phosphate as substrate, very little phosphate is liberated in the system described above. With ATP, however, phosphate is liberated as shown in table 7. The results show that more than two of the phosphate residues are split off from each molecule of ATP in the presence of molar sodium fluoride. The activity without fluoride is less but still considerable.

Bable 7.

ATP-ase action of extracts of Sercina lutes.

148.

Concentration of fluoride (N)	Inorganic phosphate liberated (n moles)
0.0	2.12
0.25	2.22
0.5	3,50
1.0	12.20

ATP added was 5 p moles in each experiment.

IV. EXPERIMENTS WITH C-LABELLED GLUCOSE.

(a) The general reaction.

143.

(1). Glucose utilization and 14 C-assimilation. In the system described in the experimental section (XII, g), glucose-U-14C behaves as shown in fig. 46. The observable counts decline in the supermatant as they increase in the cells. At the same time the total counts diminish owing to the evolution of 14000. Estimation of the glucose present in the supermatant yielded a curve which always fell slightly below that of the residual radioactivity, showing that there were radioactive products other than glucose in the supermatant. When arsenite was added this discrepancy was accentuated because of the accumulation of keto-acids. The results of experiments with glucose-U-14C are shown in tables 8(a) and (b). Table 8(b) gives the various products as a percentage of the counts or concentration of glucose at sero time. Pyruvate is expressed by reference to the maximum possible amount that can be obtained from glacose (i.e., 2 moles per mole). Table 8(a) contains the data from which table 8(b) is derived, and is included to give some idea of the actual counting levels. Dilution factors to relate those values to the whole reaction mixture were derived as follows:

Supermatents: The reaction mixture contained 33.3 mg. dry weight of cells per ml. and hard contrifugation of a portion

Figure 46.

Dissimilation of Glucose-U-14C by S lutea.



Table 8(a).

Dissimilation of glucose-U-14C by Sarcina lutes.

Actual determined activities of plated portions of supernatents and cells are recorded (see text for factors to relate to total activity).

Time	Glucoso-U-14c		Glucose-U-14c plus As ₂ O ₃ (5.6 mH)		4c (5.6 mil)		
(min.)	Glue- ose (mil)	Supt. (counts/ min.)	Cells (counts/ min.)	Oluc- ose (mil)	Supt. (counta/ min.)	Colls (counts/ min.)	Pyru- vate (mil)
5	2.72	2,280	104	2.15	1,900	78	0.82
10	1.17	1,180	190	0.93	1,370	139	1.40
15	0,16	3,900	229	0.17	8,700	166	1.80
30	0.15	3,160	206	0.00	8,260	164	2.70

Total counts per min. added to the system were respectively 256,200 and 229,900.

Table 8(b).

The data of table 8(a) expressed as percentages of the added glucose.

Time	Glucose-U-14c		Glucose-U-14c Glucose- plus As ₂ 0		A5203	4c (5.6 mil)	
(min.)	Gluc- ose	Supt.	Cells	Glue-	Supt.	Cells	Pyra- vate
5	60.7	62.5	30.4	52.5	58.0	25.5	11.0
10	26.1	32.3	55.5	22.7	41.8	45.3	17.1
15	3.6	10.7	67.0	4.1	26.6	54.1	21.0
30	2.7	8.6	60.2	0.0	25.2	53.4	25.1

144.

in a graduated centrifuge tube indicated that 33.3 mg, dry weight of cells in suspension occupy 0.22 ml. Therefore in the reaction mixture of 18 ml, the cells occupy 3.96 ml, and the supermitant fluid 14.04 ml. As 0.2 ml, of supernatant is taken for plating, the value thus obtained must be multiplied by 70.2 (5 x 14.04) to give the count for the whole supermatant.

145.

<u>Colls</u>: The 3 ml. portions of reaction mixture taken for centrifugation contain 100 mg. dry weight of colls and, after washing, are taken up in 25 ml., of which 0.2 ml. is plated. Thus, 0.8 mg. of colls are counted and the total reaction mixture contains 600 mg. The dilution factor is, therefore, 750 (600/0.8).

<u>Glucose and pyruvate</u> are expressed as mill in the results obtained using the analytical methods already described (XI, d,i and e,i).

In the same way tables 9(a) and (b) describe the reactions with glucese-1-¹⁴C. Several interesting features may be noted: ¹⁴C from each substrate is assimilated to a considerable extent both in the presence and absence of arsenite; the loss in supernatant activity is less in the presence of arsenite due to formation of heto-acids. The amount of pyruvate present cannot account for the activity remaining in the supernatant, so there must be other labelled

Table 9(a).

Dissimilation of glucose-1-14 C by Sarcina lutea.

Actual determined activities of supernatants and cells are recorded (see text for factors to relate to total activity).

Time	Glucose-1- ¹⁴ C*		Glucose-1-14c * plus As _p O ₃ (5.6 mH)				
(min.)	Gluc- ose (mii)	Supt. (counts/ min.)	Cells (counts/ min.)	Gluc- ose (mM)	Supt. (counta/ min.)	Cells (counts/ min.)	Pyru- vate (mil)
5	2,12	1,640	118	3.10	2,370	27	0.82
10	0.61	820	168	2.40	1,970	44	1.40
15	0.07	590	199	1.87	1,590	57	1.80
30	0.11	490	189	0.23	780	88	2.70

*Total counts per min. added were respectively 226,100 and 193,400.

Table 9(b).

The data of table 9(a) expressed as percentages of the added glucose.

Time	Glucose-1-14C		Glucose-1-14C plus Asg03 (5.6 mM)			mM)	
(min,)	01u0- 080	Supt.	Colls	Gluc- ose	Supt.	Cells	Pyru- vato
5	44.3	51.0	39.2	74.5	86.0	10.6	9.9
10	12.8	25.4	53.9	57.5	71.5	17.0	16.8
15	1.5	16.2	66.3	44.9	57.7	22.3	21.6
30	2,3	15.2	62.6	5.5	28.3	34.0	32.5

substances present and, in the absence of arconite, the decrease in supernatant activity is less than the decrease in glucose, therefore other labelled compounds must be formed.

147.

(ii). Total recoveries. Not many experiments were conducted to achieve a complete recovery of added 140 as this was not necessary for the type of work attempted. Nevertheless, a few experiments were run as a suide to the overall accuracy of the method and it was found that the most serious source of error occurred in plating the supermetant. due to loss of 14C in volatile compounds and to selfabsorption. Table 10 shows a typical result obtained with glucose-1-14C in the presence of arcenite. Column (a) represents a recovery of 68,5% when no corrections are applied: when the supernatant is plated with a small amount of alkali (b) the recovery is raised to 83.4%; correction of the selfabsorption of the supernatant by adding a known 14 C-solution to (b) gives a total recovery of 92.6. In this experiment the deficit is almost certainly due to a low carbon dioxide value as this was not corrected for loss in the plating technique (XII. e. 111).

Table 10.

148

Recovery of 14 c from glucose-1-14C.

(Expressed as percentage of total added).

	(a)	(b)	(c)
Carbon dioxide	13.3	13.3	13.3
Cells	20.5	20.5	20.5
Supernatant	34.7	49.6	58,8
Recovered	68.5	83.4	92.6

(a) Supernatent plated without NaOH.

(b) Supernatant plated with addition of NaOH.

(c) Correction for self-absorption applied.

(b). 14 co, production.

No experiments were conducted on this problem as such, but the ¹⁴00_g was collected routinely in the course of other experiments and it was found that ¹⁴00_g was always preferentially released from 1-labelled (as opposed to U-labelled) glucose. This observation was unaffected by the presence of arsenite and was particularly evident in experiments of short duration (table 11).

149.

(c). Specific activity of pyravate.

Fyruvate was isolated from reaction mixtures as the 8,4-dimitrophenylhydrasone and its specific activity determined as previously described (XII, d, 111). The results of an experiment of this type are shown in table 18. In addition, pyruvate was separated from the reaction mixture by steam distillation, isolated by column chromatography and estimated titrimetrically (XII, d, 11). The results of an experiment in which both methods were used are presented in table 15, and it will be seen that there is good agreement between the specific activities of gyruvate isolated by the two tochniques. The two figures quoted for pyruvate estimated titrimetrically are those for the major peaks in the effluent. The other two acids isolated in this way, which were suspected to be fumarate and acetate,

Table 11.

Evaluation of 14 CO, from labelled glucose.

(The figures in brackets are percentages of added activity).

	Glucose-U-14c (counta/min.)	Glucose-1-14C (counts/min.)	8.18
Activity added	873,400 (100)	816,400 (100)	
14 cog produced in 15 min.	36,000 (4.1)	68,000 (8.3)	
Cells after 15 min.	406,400 (46.5)	246,100 (30,1)	
Supernatant after 15 min.	409,600 (46.9)	450,000 (55.1)	Sold Sold Sold Sold Sold Sold Sold Sold

	Glucose-U-14 (plus 5.6 mH As 03) (counts/min.)	Glucces-1-14 (plus 5.6 mH As 0 (counte/min.)25		
Activity added	38,310 (100)	37,680 (100)		
14 cog produced in 10 min.	309 (0.8)	649 (1.7)		
14cog produced in 30 min.	2,370 (6.2)	3,110 (8.2)		
Cells after 30 min.	14,740 (38.5)	12,830 (34.0)		
Supernatant after 30 min.	15,690 (41.0)	17,510 (46.5)		
and the second se	the second se	the second		

Table 12.

Specific activity of pyruvate derived from glucose-1-14C.

Matorial	Counts/min.	ju moles/ planehette	Specific activity (counts/min./p mole)
	12,100	3.6	5,360
Glucose-1-14C	11,960	3.6	3,320
11 - PE	12,170	3.6	3,380
	of the or	行うな	Moan 3,350
B	1,230	0.108	1,140
I'Y FUVEG	620	0.054	1,150
			Mean 1,145

 Isolated and estimated (E₃₅₀) as the 2,4-dimitrophonylhydrazons. 151.
Table 15.

Determination of specific activity of pyruvate derived

from glucose-1-14C.

152.

Material	Counts/min.	u moles/ planebette	Specific activity (counts/min./ µ mole)
- 14-	1,160	0.144	8,060
Ghicose-1C	1,160	0.144	8,060
		1 and	Noan 8,060
	459	0.151	2,910
ryruvate	435	0,151	2,880
	in part	The second	Mean 2,895
	266	0,0091	2,920
Fyravece	548	0.0122	2,850
			Mean 2,885

Isolated and estimated (E350) as the 2,4-dnitrophenylhydrasone.

Isolated by steam distillation and column chromatography; determined titrimetrically. gave variable specific activities depending on the fraction. Because of this the data obtained from these peaks are considered unreliable and, unlike pyruvate, there was no other method available for their characterisation.

(d). Degradation of pyruvate.

From the point of view of the argument developed later, it was of interest to know if any of the pyruvate formed from glucose-1-14 c was labelled in the carboxyl group. Accordingly, pyravate was isolated as the 2.4-dinitrophenylhydrasone from a system metabolising glucose-1-140 and was decarboxylated as previously described (XII. f). control was carried out in a similar momer using glucose-U-14c as the starting material. The data are given in table 14 and it will be seen that a complete recovery is not obtained from the unformly labelled pyruvate - this might be connected with the fact that endogenous metabolism was evident in this system. Only a very small amount of the activity is found in the carboxyl group of pyravate when it is derived from glucose-1-14C. The significance of these results is discussed later.

Table 14.

Decarboxylation of metabolically produced pyruvic acid.

Section of the section of the section	Substrate			
	Glucose-U-14c	Glucose-1-14C		
Specific activity of pyruvate*	2,070	2,600		
Quantity of pyruvate" taken for decarboxylation (u mole)	0.705	2.87		
14002 counted (counts/min.)	345	178		
Correction factor for loss of BaCO, in filtration apparatus	1.48	1,58		
Correction factor for self- absorption	1.05	1.06		
Corrected counts/min. of	538	299		
Specific activity of 1400g	763	104		
Recovery of 1400, (as per- centage of activity per C-atom of pyruvate)	85.7			
Recovery of ¹⁴ CO _p (as per- centage of activity of pyruvate)		4,0		

As the 2,4-dinitrophenylbydrasone.

(e). Fractionation of 14C-labelled cell material.

(1). Tca/ethanol/ether fractionation of 14C-labelled cell material (XII, h, 1) gave results as expressed in table 15. Data for cell material separated from systems metabolising either glucose-U-14C (a) or glucose-1-14C (b) are included on the basis of total counts/min./fraction and as a percentage of the initial count. The total counts were derived from the experimental data by applying dilution factors (XV. a, i) which had values of 125 for residues and 40 or 53.5 for supernatents (depending on the amount plated). In each experiment 100 mg. dry weight of cells were used and four portions were carried through to different stages which permitted the recovery to be calculated for several stages of the process. This also enabled an internal check of the manipulations to be calculated and the recoveries ranged from 92 to 104.5%. Inspection of table 15 shows that there is no significant difference between the two materials tested and that the largest single fraction is ethanol-soluble (about 65%) with the hot Tea fraction in second place (about A portion of the ethanol-soluble fraction was diluted 17%). with an equal volume of water and extracted twice with the same volume of other. This yielded the alcohol-soluble-etherinsoluble and the alcohol-soluble-sther-soluble fractions of which the former contained some 95% of the activity of the

Table 15.

Fractionation of 14 C-labelled cell material.

Fraction	Residues		Supernatants		Recovery
	Counte/ min.	Percent-	Counta/	Percent-	Percent-
Starting	88,250	100	-	-	100
Cold Tos	77,250	81.9	7,570	8.5	90.4
75 Ethanol		-	60,600	68.7	-
Ethanol/ether	21,750	24,4	2,480	2.8	104.5
Hot Tea	2,500	8.8	17.280	19.6	109.5
(b) <u>Cells</u>	labelled	by metabo	Lisa of a	lucose-1-1	Ac.
(b) <u>Colls</u>	labellod Re	by metabo	Lissa of a Super	lucose_1_1	Recovery
(b) <u>Colls</u> Practics	Labellod Re Coente/ min.	by metabol sidues Percent- age	Saper Counte/ min.	hatants Percent-	Ac. Recovery Percent- age
(b) <u>Colls</u> Fraction Starting material	Labellod Re Coente/ min. 51,250	by metabol aldues Percent- age 100	Saper Counts/ min.	hatants Percent-	Ac Recovery Percent- age
(b) <u>Colls</u> Fraction Starting material Cold The	labelled Re Coents/ min. 51,250 43,250	by metabo sidues Percent- age 100 84.4	Super Counts/ min. 3,960	natants Percent- age 7.7	Ac Recovery Percent- age 100 92.1
(b) <u>Colls</u> Praction Starting material Cold Tea 75% Ethanol	Labelled Ee Coenta/ min. 51,250 43,250	by metabol sidues Percent- age 100 84.4	Super Super Counts/ min. 3,960 33,206	Percent- nge 7.7 64.8	Ac Recovery Percent- age 100 98.1
(b) <u>Colls</u> Fraction Starting mtorial Cold The 75% Ethanol Ethanol/other	labellod Re Coenta/ min. 51,250 45,250 11,750	by metabol aldues Percent- age 100 84.4 - 29.9	Lista of a Saper Counte/ min. 3,960 33,206 1,760	7.7 64.8 3.4	Ac. Recovery Percent- age 100 92.1

alcohol-soluble fraction.

(11). Sodium hydroxide was used to fractionate cell material (XII, h. 111) and a "polysaccharide" fraction isolated. By bydrolysis and determination of the reducing power this material analysed as 20% carbohydrate, and a quantitative biuret reaction indicated 3.1% protein. Estimation of the total nitrogen by micro-Kjeldahl technique maye a value (0,51%) consistent with the protein content. The composition of the larger part of this fraction remains to be determined. (111). Chromatography (XII, j). By techniques already described, hydrolysates (by HCl or HgSO4) of the ethanolsoluble fraction, the "polysaccharide" obtained by phenolic extraction (XII, h, ii) and the "polysaccharide" described above were examined for amino-acids, reducing material and radioactivity (all materials labelled by metabolism with glacose-U-14C). Of these, the first two had radioactive glutamate and alanine with perhaps traces of activity in the other amino-acids. None of the hydrolysates contained reducing sugars. The bulk of the radioactivity (as shown on autoradiograms) moved with the solvent fronts in the systems used and it was concluded that most of the radioactive components had been degraded in the course of hydrolysis.

DISCUSSION

"False facts are highly injurious to the progress of science, for they often endure long; but false views, if supported by some evidence, do little harm, for everyone takes a salutary pleasure in proving their falseness" Charles Darwin.

XVI. DISCUSSION OF RESULTS.

(a) Endogenous respiration of Sarcine Inter.

(1). Relationship of endogenous respiration (ER) to glucose metabolism. The original investigation of ER was concerned with diminishing an annoying phenomenon which, by virtue of its magnitude, interfered with the menometric investigation of substrate utilisation. The simple process of aerating a bacterial suspension was effective in lowering ER (fig. 27) and was of great practical value. However, the observation that while the Qo (endogenous) was decreased logarithmically, the Qo. (glucose) was increased arithmetically (fig.28), has considerable theoretical significance. The values for Q₀₂(glucose) in fig.20 more obtained by subtracting the endogenous uptake from that obtained in the presence of glucose. If this were not done, the values of Qos (glucose) would, of course, have been higher but would have decreased rapidly in the first two hours of aeration and then remained constant. There seems to be no feasible explanation for such behaviour and one therefore concludes that the assumptions inherent in the construction of fig.28 are correct. If, then, it is legitimate to subtract endogenous oxygen uptakes from those obtained in the presence of external substrate. it follows that the metabolism of this material does not suppress the ER. Several attempts were made to confirm the

158,

result by the methods of Norris et al. (1949) previously mentioned (X, a, 11). Unfortunately these techniques could not be applied as they depend on the rate of oxygen uptake, subsequent to the addition of substrate, reverting to the endogenous level in the course of time. With Sarcina lutea using glucose as substrate (at low concentrations) it was found that, even when the duration of the experiment was extended to ten hours, this condition could not be achieved. Despite this difficulty, the conclusion that added substrate does not suppress ER appears to be soundly based and it is interesting to reconsider fig. 28 in this light. The steady increase in Q (glucose) can only be explained on the assumption that ER suppresses oxygen uptake on this substrate. Here again the ploture is complicated because it might be considered reasonable to expect a logarithmic increase in Que (glucose) if this conclusion were correct. Despite this inconsistency, it is felt that the interpretation of the data is valid in a general way, and a possible fundamental explanation of the observations might be that endogenous and external substrates are competing for enzymes common to the exidation This conclusion is of significance in that all of both. previous work (X, a, 11) has indicated that ER rather than substrate oxidation is suppressed under these conditions.

(11). Relationship of ER to assimilation. Measurement of enderganous metabolism (EN) as ER was supplemented by experiments with TTC-reduction. As fig.40 shows both these indices of EN decrease in the same manner when a cell suspension is acrated. One might therefore conclude that they are measuring the same property. That this is untrue is indicated by fig.41 where it will be seen that on EM-reconstitution by incubation with glucoso TFC-reduction rapidly approaches a maximum value while ER continues to increase in the same time interval. Differences were also noted between these two values in the experiment devised to check the validity of Repper's (1964) assumption that TTC-reduction measured assimilation. The results are expressed in fig.94 and indicate that repeated washings at 36° lower TTC-reduction at a rate greater than ER or 14C-retention (assimilated from redioglucose). It would appear, then, that ER and TTCreduction are similar for EN in cells as harvested. However. when the ER is reduced by servition and the cells are then incubated with glucose, an increase in EM is noted. Buring this assimilatory process the cells behave differently towards TTC-reduction and Qo, measurement and, in the lowering of this artificially increased EN, TTC-reduction is diminished more guickly than ER and 14 C-retention, which are lowered at the same rate.

160

From the observations on assimilation it seems

reasonable to assume that TTC-reduction reflects the size of a pool of exidizable substances. Fig.41, in which TTCreduction reaches a maximum while Q. (endogenous) is still increasing, can then be explained on the assumption that assimilation of the substrate glucose rapidly fills the hypothetical pool to its maximum capacity while the reserve substrate of ER is still being laid down. This theory does not, of course, imply that the TTC-reduction pool is necessarily an intermediate on the pathway of endogenous reserve (ERes.) synthesis although this is also an attractive possibility. On this hypothesis it is more difficult to understand why lowering the level of ER by acration should also lower the size of the TTC-reduction-pool in the same proportion. The problem of the exact significance of TTC-reduction in relation to EN and assimilation is not yet settled, but the hypothesis that it reflects an intracellular pool of oxidisable substances is the basis of further work being carried out in this laboratory.

(111). The substrate of endogenous respiration. Many workers have found that the manometric and other data of oxidative assimilation indicate that carbohydrate is laid down within the cell during this process (X, b). Accordingly the ERes. is, in many instances, considered to be of a carbohydrate nature. This is not always the case as shown by Stickland's

(1956) observations that carbohydrate levels are not related to EM in baker's yeast. The observation that no measurable diminution in cell polysaccharide of Sarcina lutes is noted during reduction of ER by seration (XII, a, 1) is of considerable interest. It can be calculated from fig. 28 that the exygen teken up by 1 mg. dry weight of cells in the course of 41 hours aeration is about 1 puble. If this represented the oxidation of reserve carbohydrate it would correspond to 30 µg. of polysaccharide (calculated as glucose equivalents). The amount of polysaccharide measured is of the order of 90 µg/mg. dry weight of cells and the calculated amount of polysaccharide would be 35% of this value. To put it another way, the change in E 320 in the assay procedure would be 0.13. These changes would easily be evaluated within the accuracy of the methods used and the fact that they are not detected is conclusive proof that there is no diminution in polysaccharide content during reduction of ER. Hovever, experimonts carried out in this laboratory (Dickson, 1957) gave R.Q. values of nearly unity for both glucose exidation and ER, and ERes, must be of the same oxidation level as glucose.

When endogenous-reduced cells of <u>Sarcina lutes</u> are incubated with radioglucose, ¹⁴C is assimilated (XV, a, i) and ER and TTC-reduction are raised. Practionation, hydrolysis and chromatographic analysis of the cell material indicate that some of the ¹⁴C is fixed in glutamate and alanine, but

the bulk of the activity is contained in fast-moving unidentified spots (XV, e, 111). He radioactive reducing sugars could be detected.

The information available regarding the ERes. of <u>Sarcina lutes</u> is not complete but it seems to be quite clearly established that it is not of carbohydrate nature and is thus analogous to baker's yeast, as reported by Stickland (1966).

(b) Glucose utilisation by Servine Intes.

(1). Utilization of substrates, Washed cell suspensions of Sarcina lutes consume oxygen in the presence of glucose, fructose, galactose, mannose, glucosmine, gluconate, 2-ketogluconate, ribose, arabinose, xylose, pyruvate and lactate. No uptake was noted with phosphorylated intermediates such as G-6-P. G-1-P. herosediphosphete and ~-glycerophosphete. Little can be deduced from these data, but the metabolism of gluconate, 2-ketogluconate and the pentoses indicates that pathways other than glycolysis must exist. The lack of oxygen uptake on certain substrates may be caused by permeability or transport effects which are certainly present, as shown by the increase of Qo. for certain substrates (e.g., gluconate) consequent on lyophilization of cell material. That phosphorylated intermediates do not give any oxygen uptake may be due to these permeability barriers which cannot reside in the cell wall as proved by the inability of proteplasts to oxidize G-G-P. These observations naturally raise the question of whether a direct non-phosphorylated route is the main form of carbohydrate metabolism (see below, 11).

That all the glucose is not oxidized is shown by the repid fell in rate of oxygen consumption before the theoretical maximum uptake has been reached (XIII, a, ii). The fact that the initial rate of oxygen consumption can be restored by addition of more glucose, and also the total oxygen consumption be increased by addition of DNP (XIII, a, v), suggest that substrate is being assimilated. Conclusive proof of this is found in the results with radioglucose where it is seen that up to about 70% of the substrate activity may be bound within the cell (XV, a, i). The nature of the bound material is unknown (XV, e, iii).

It was thought, in the earlier stages of this work, that the point of inflexion in the rate of exygen consumption was of some significance. In particular, the reproducible finding that this change in rate of exygen consumption always occurred at exactly one mole of exygen per mole of substrate in the presence of arsenite or indeacetate was of great interest. This level of exygen consumption corresponds to the formation of pentose or 2-ketogluconate but, as it is now known that a large portion of glucose has been assimilated at this stage, the derived relationship no longer stands.

(11). The position of phosphorus in relation to glucose utilization by Sarcina lutea has been clarified to some extent by the discovery of phosphorus-deficient cell material (XIII, a, ili; c, ii). This material was obtained accidentally when a batch of cells was washed with water rather more frequently than was usual and it was later found that the phosphorus-deficiency could be increased by dialysis against water. Material prepared in this way oxidized glucose very slowly, as shown by oxygen uptake and substrate utilization (figs, 29 and 33), and this defect may be abolished by addition of phosphate. The same material did not assimilate 14C from radioglucose and it was because of this that it was first realized to be different from the cells normally used. (This last observation is not included in the Hesults as sufficient material was not available to carry out the necessary control experiment with added phosphate.) Thus it may be concluded that phosphate is required for normal glucose metabolism, but this does not mean that glucose is metabolised through a sories of phosphorylated derivatives, as the phosphorus might be required for other processes such as oxidative phosphorylation. This point is of considerable importance because of the failure to detect kinases in cell-free extracts (XIV, a, 11; b, 1). Nevertheless, a phosphate requirement has been proved and the observation that cell suspensions metabolising glucose excrete small amounts of glucose-6-phos-

phate into the medium (XIII, v, iv; c, vi) support the occurrence of phosphorylated derivatives in carbohydrate metabolism by <u>Sarcina lutes</u>. The lack of detectable kinase activity could be due to the powerful ATP-hydrolysing activity found in extracts (XIV, c, ii).

166.

It may be assumed, then, that glucose metabolism in <u>Sarcina lutes</u> involves phosphorylated intermediates, and that the lack of exygen uptake by whole cells, when these intermediates are substrates, is due to permeability effects. (111). The effect of aeroblosis. Olucose is not dissimilated under anseroble conditions by <u>Sarcina lutes</u>. This was shown by the absence of acid production (VII, a, vi) and also by direct analysis for glucose utilization (XIII, c, iii). Aerobically glucose is metabolized readily and the rate was measured both by exygen uptake (XIII, a, ii) and by direct analysis for glucose in remation mixtures (XIII, c, iii). There is no difference in the rate of glucose dissimilation in air or in exygen, thus showing that exygen tension is not limiting within these broad limits (fig.34).

(iv). The effect of inhibitors was investigated principally by manometric techniques (table 5). The partial inhibition by indescetate can be attributed to action on EMP while the apparently contradictory result with fluoride could be explained on the basis of a manganese-activated enclase unaffected by fluoride. Terminal respiration is probably by TCA as malemate causes a 50% inhibition of exygen uptake on glucose, and a 43% inhibition with cyanide implicates the cytochromes as hydrogen carriers. The observation that <u>Sarcina lutes</u> contains cytochromes (Smith, 1954) was confirmed for our strain (Murray, 1956).

(v). Enzymes of carbohydrate metabolism were sought in cellfree extracts. The failure to detect kinases is a fundamental deficiency in this aspect of the research but there are good reasons for believing that phosphorylated derivatives occur in Sarcina lutes (XVI, b, 11). Aldolase and tricsephosphate dehydrogenase were detected as representatives of EMP (WIV. b. 111) while glucose-6-phosphate (G-6-P) and 6phosphogluconate (6-POA) dehydrogenases (XIV, b, 1 & 11) indicate one of the alternative pathways. The inability to detect any of the non-phosphorylated dehydrogenases supports the occurrence of phosphorylated pathways. If one accepts the normal functioning of the enzymes detected, the occurrence of subsequent enzymes in the respective pathways must be assumed as no products of these reactions accumulate in normal cellular metabolism (XII, b. iv: c. vi). In this context it is interesting to note that the activity of 6-FGAdh is greater than G-6-Fdh so that, in the HMP at least, there would be little possibility of an accumulation of the minary dehydrogenation product.

(vi). Products of glucose utilization. The only products of glucose metabolism that could be detected were glucose-6phosphate (XIII, b, iv; c, v) and pyruvic acid (XIII, c, iv). As the first of these comes at the beinning of both EMP and HMP, and as pyruvate can be the product of either of these pathways, no deductions as to route can be drawn. The amount of pyruvate produced (figs.36 \pm 37), however, is too great to be explained on the basis of the sole operation of EMP, and the existence of EMP or EDS may be presumed.

168.

(vii). <u>Conclusions</u> as to the route of glucose utilisation are difficult to draw on the data obtained. Phosphate is of importance and phosphorylated derivatives are probably involved. If glycolysis exists it does not act anaerobically. Ensymes of EMP and JEMP are present and substrates of the direct pathways are oxidized. These meagre conclusions indicate that the approach on the substrate and ensymatic level was rather fruitless and, although further experiments could have been attempted, it was decided that greater opportunity lay in the application of tracer techniques as described below (XIII, d).

(c) Terminal respiration in Sarcina lutes.

(1). Utilization of substrates. Many substrates associated with terminal respiration are exidized by <u>Sarcina lutes</u>. These are pyruvate, acetate, citrate, <u>iso</u>-citrate, . glutarate, succinate, fumarate and exalescetate (XIII, s, ii). <u>Cis</u>-aconitate was the only Krebs' cycle intermediate which was not exidized, although exalescetinate was not available for investigation. The position of \propto -ketoglutarate is of interest in that it is exidized only by whole cells as opposed to lyophilized material and many preparations which will utilize pyruvate will not utilize \propto -ketoglutarate (fig. 38). It would appear that the system for dissimilation of this intermediate is somewhat labile in <u>Saroina lutes</u>.

(11). Ensymps of terminal respiration were sought in collfree extracts (XIV, b, iv). The absence of ∞ -ketoglutaric dehydrogenese may be considered to be due to the lability of this system noted above. However, the unequivocal demonstration of <u>iso</u>-citric dehydrogenese and associated aconitase (fig.45) place in perspective the low or zero Q_{02} values obtained with two of the tricerboxylic acids. The strong activity of these enzymes in cell-free systems almost certainly indicates that the low exygen uptakes observed may be due to permeability factors rather than low levels of exidative enzymes.

(iii). <u>Conclusions</u>. <u>Sarcing lutes</u> now joins that small group of micro-organisms in which the Erebs' cycle is definitely known to operate. This assertion is based on the observation that most of the individual members of the cycle are oxidized by proparations of organizes or, in the cases where oxygen uptakes were los or absent, the relevant enzymes have been shown to be extremely active within the cell. Not only is the existence of the cycle proven but its importance in the utilization of glucose is shown by the inhibitory action of malonate on glucose oxidation (table 5). Thus, although investigation at the substrate and enzymic level has not established the primary route of glucose metabolism, the approach has been vindicated for the study of terminal respiration, and the role of the Krebs' cycle is firmly established.

(d) <u>Quantitative evaluation of pathways of glucose</u> utilization in Sarcina lutes.

(1). The occurrence of alternative pathways is clearly demonstrated by the preferential release of 60₂ from C-1 of glucose (table 11). We evaluation is based on these data but they are of importance in showing that essentially the same result is obtained in the presence and absence of arcenite. Justification of the use of an inhibitor in experiments of this nature is, of course, essential as it can be argued that addition of texic substances might derange different routes of catabolism to varying degrees. This possibility is unlikely in the present instance as arsenite is known to affect HMP, EMP and EDS only at a stage which is common to all three pathways and, at any rate, the data on CO2 evolution show that there is no essential change consequent on arsenite addition.

(11). The evaluation of the herosephosphate oxidative pathway (HMP). Two experiments are quoted in this context (tables 12 and 13) and those will be dealt with separately. In the first, the specific activities were 3,350 and 1,145 for glucose-1-14C (substrate) and pyruvate (product) respectively. The distribution of the carbon atoms of Alucose in relation to several pathways has been described (figs.12, 13 and 14) and is summarized in fig. 47 which shows the carbon redistribution in metabolically produced pyruvate. We may now consider the case where the parent glucose was labelled with 14C in the first or aldehydic carbon atom. If the assumptions inherent in fig. 47 are correct, labelled pyruvate can arise only via EMP or EDS. Furthermore, each of these pyruvate molecules is accompanied by an unlabelled molecule formed by the same route, and the amount of pyruvate arising from one glucose molecule via EMP or EDS is twice that arising via HEP.

All the activity of glucose-1-¹⁴C is located in a single carbon atom and the specific activity of this carbon (on a per atom basis) is the same as that of the whole molecule (on a per molecule basis); in this case the value is 3,350.

Figure 47.

Distribution of the carbon atoms of glucose in pyruvic acid by various pathways. ----



Thus if all the pyruvate molecules contained a labelled carbon atom this would contribute 3,350 counts/min. to each molecule and the specific activity would be 3,350 per molecule. But the observed specific activity of pyruvate is 1,145 and dilution with non-labelled material must have taken place.

Let there be y labelled molecules per 100 molecules of pyruvate then there will be (100 - y) unlabelled molecules. Now the specific activity of the pyruvate is 1,145 and this is obtained by dividing the count recorded by the amount of material plated. 100 molecules of pyruvate, containing y labelled molecules, will give a count of 3,350y and the specific activity is 3,350y/100, which in this case is estimated as 1,145. Thus,

Percentage of labelled pyruvate molecules = $y = \frac{1.145 \times 100}{3,350}$ = 34%. (1)

But as each labelled pyruvate molecule arises via EMP or EDS and is accompanied by an unlabelled pyruvate molecule, it follows that:

Percentage of pyruvate molecules via EMP & EDS = 2×34 = <u>684</u>.

If HMP is the only other pathway producing pyruvate from glucose:

a 32%.

Percentage of pyruvate molecules via HMP = 100 - 68

(2)

(3)

How, one glucose molecule yields two pyruvate molecules via EMP or EDS but only one by HMP. Therefore 68 molecules of pyruvate via EMP and EDS represent 34 molecules of glucose, and 32 molecules of pyruvate via HMP represent 32 molecules of glucose. Thus for every 54 molecules of glucose catabolised via EMP and EDS, 32 are degraded via HMP. The percentage of glucose molecules which goes through HMP can now be calculated:

Percentage of glucose catabolized via HNP = $\frac{32}{34 + 32}$ x 100 = 46,5% (4)

This calculation assumes that carbon atoms 2 and 3 of the substrate glucose do not yield pyruvate via HMP (fig.47) and the value obtained is thus a maximum. If, however, one assumes that these two atoms can be recycled (fig.9) and yield pyruvate, a minimum value can be calculated on the basis that one glucose molecule yields $1\frac{2}{5}$ molecules of pyruvate. This value is:

$$\frac{32 \times \frac{2}{5}}{(32 \times \frac{3}{5} + 54)} \times 100 = \frac{36\%}{.}$$
(5)

The data contained in table 12 (glucose-1-¹⁴C, 8,060; pyruvate, 2890) can be treated in the same way with the following result:

Percentage of labelled pyruvate =
$$\frac{2,890 \times 100}{8,060}$$

173.

(1a)

Percentage of pyruvate molecules via EMP & EDS = 71.6 (2a) Percentage of pyruvate molecules via HMP = 28.4 (3a) Percentage of glucose catabolized via HMP = 44.0 (4a) Percentage of glucose via HMP (minimum) = 32.0 (5a)

(111). The position of the Entner-Doudoroff system (EDS) was ignored in the previous section in that it was not differentiated from EMP. Examination of fig.47 reveals that this route yields carboxyl-labelled pyruvate when glucose-1-14C is the substrate. The data in table 14 show that only 4 per cent. of the activity in pyruvate produced from glucose-1-140 is found in the carboxyl group. This might indicate minor participation of EDS in glucose catabolism but it is more likely that this figure represents either a randomization of 14 c within the substrate bexase chain or fixation of 1400, in the pyruvate molecule. The question of fixation of 1400, is important and it is for this reason that the data for pyruvate derived from glucose-U-14C are included in table 12. One important difference in the protocols for the two experiments should be noted; when glucose-H-140 was taken as substrate. a sample of cells was used which had a small endogenous activity, while in the case of glucose-1-14C the cells had no endogenous activity. The rationale for this difference is that non-labelled CO2 can be formed from glucose-1-14C but not from glucose-U-14c and by carrying out the reaction with

the latter substrate, in the system used, a supply of nonlabelled CO, was made available.

It is possible for the carboxyl carbon atom of pyruvate to equilibrate with earbon dioxide. This could occur by carboxylation of the pyruvate to yield exaleacetate which, via malate, is in enzymatic equilibrium with the symmetrical molecules of fumarate or succinate. Reversal of the process could yield pyruvate in which the original carboxyl group is lost as carbon dioxide and is replaced by the carbon dioxide fixed in oxaloacetate. That something of this nature occurs is shown by the observation that the carboxyl group of pyravate derived from glucose-U-14C, in the system described above, only possesses 86 per cent, of the activity calculated on the basis of a uniformly labelled pyruvate molecule (table 14). It may be assumed that the diminution of activity in this carbon atom is due to equilibration with non-labelled carbon dioxide. The appearance of 14°C in the carboxyl-group of pyruvate formed from glucose-1-14C can be explained on the same basis if we assume that the carboxyl-group is unlabelled and that it equilibrates with CO, containing 14 CO, derived from C-1 of the substrate glucose. There is, however, another possible mechanism which could explain the appearance of 140 in this grouping, without involving the ensymes of EDS. This requires the mediation of transaldolese (TA) and trans-

hetolase (TK) which must be present if HMP is operative (VI, a, iv & v). The reactions are:

 $1-\frac{14}{14} C - hexose - P + triose - P \xrightarrow{TK} 1-\frac{14}{14} C = pentose - P + tetrose - P$ $1-\frac{14}{14} C - pentose - P + hexose - P \xrightarrow{TK} 3-\frac{14}{14} C = heptulose - P + tetrose - P$ $3-\frac{14}{14} C - heptulose - P + triose - P \xrightarrow{TK} 3-\frac{14}{14} C = hexose - P + tetrose - P$ The tetrosephosphate produced in these reactions could be metabolized by transketolase action and the $3-\frac{14}{14} C$ -hexosephosphosphate could be degraded by the enzymes of EMP to give $1-\frac{14}{14} C$ -pyruvate.

To summarize, the appearance of 14C in the carboxyl group of pyruvate derived from glucose-1-¹⁴C can be explained on the bases of randomisation of the substrate by TK and TA, equilibration of the product with ¹⁴CO₂ formed from the C-1 of glucose-1-¹⁴C or by the action of EDS. Formation by EDS is rather unlikely as, to date, this mechanism is thought to be confined to Gram-megative micro-organisms. Randomization of the substrate is possible and equilibration with ¹⁴CO₂ is feasible as this type of reaction has been shown to take place with pyruvate-U-¹⁴C.

(iv). <u>Assumptions and conclusions</u>. Before drawing any final conclusions from these experiments it is desirable to consider the assumptions inherent in their design and interpretation.

Firstly, it is assumed that glucose is metabolized by Sarcina lutea both in the presence and absence of argenite. in essentially the same manner, to the stage of pyruvate. This is considered feasible because argenite is thought to exert its effect at a point common to all known routes of glucese utilisation. In addition, cells fix radioactivity from glucose-U-14C in the same manner irrespective of the presence of argenite, and the ratio of 1400, obtained from glucose-U-14 C and glucose-1-14 C is virtually identical whether argenite is added or not. Furthermore, the amount of arsenite added is not sufficient to block pyruvate utilization completely and, because of this, approximates more closely to an uninhibited system. This is also upheld by the observation that the formation of the small amounts of glucose-6-phosphate. which is noted in systems metabolising glucose, is unaffected by addition of argenite.

The second assumption is that only EMP, EDS and HMP can occur in glucose utilization by <u>Sarcina luten</u>. This is probably justified as none of the data obtained by the various approaches attempted is incapable of explanation on this basis. The fate of the carbon atoms degreded via HMP is assumed to be as shown in fig.47. On this formulation maximum participation of HMP is calculated and the minimum value presented allows for the possible contribution of C-atoms 2 and 3 of glucose in pyruwate production. It is not impossible that the maximum value is correct, and the minimum too low because it is based on the assumption of recyclization of these two C-atoms to because which is then degraded by EMP. If some of the hypothetical recyclized because were degraded via HMP this would increase the calculated value of this pathway above the minimum quoted.

Thirdly, it is assumed that randomization of substrates or products is not affecting any major trend in isotope distribution. This point has been discussed above and it should be noted that if BIS had occupied a major role in glucose catabolism the randomisation of the pyruvate-1-14C formed from glucose-1-14C would have partially vitiated the interpretation of the data. Fortunately, it is unlikely that EDS occurs to a quantitatively important extent and this potential source of error does not arise. There is a small amount of 1400, fixation in the carboxyl group of pyruvate which has been ignored in the calculation but which, if so small an amount could be measured accurately, would raise the values for HMP participation if the proper correction were Thus, assuming that 4 per cent, of the activity is applied. located in the carboxyl group (table 14), and applying the correction to the data of table 13, the maximum participation of the shunt is raised from 44 to 50 per cent. The calculation is identical with those already presented but the specific activity of the isolated pyruvate is taken as 96 per cent. of the experimentally derived value. That this small discrepancy in the specific activity of the pyruvate causes a proportionally greater variation in the calculation of pathway contribution is inherent in the mathematics of the calculation. This must be borne in mind in the final interpretation of the data.

The final assumption is that the specific activity of the isolated pyruvate is not depressed by the endogenous production of unlabelled material. Such errors can, of course, be corrected by estimating endogenous pyruvate production experimentally, but for the critical experiments presented in tables 12 and 13 cell material was used which did not display any endogenous pyruvate production.

Bearing in mind the possible sources of error, it is reasonable to conclude that both EMP and HMP occur in <u>Sercine</u> <u>lutes</u>. They are responsible for approximately equal proportions of the glucose utilized, and, if EDS occurs, it can only be of minor significance.

(e) Questions raised by the results.

The writer is aware that as many questions have been raised as have been answered by the work presented. In the field of endogenous metabolism it would be of fundamental importance to discover the chemical nature of the endegenous reserve and to ascertain its relation to oxygen uptake and TTC-reduction. It is hoped that the first part of this problem might be solved by fractionation of cell material and that the result obtained will point the way to a further investigation of the two phenomena related to endogenous metabolism.

The observation that the Krebs' cycle operates in <u>Sarcina lutes</u> raises the question of whether its primary function is the supply of energy or intermediates for growth. This problem has been tackled by several workers using other systems and it is not intended to pursue the matter further at the present time.

Perhaps the most interesting observation is that the occurrence of EMP in <u>Sarcina lutes</u> is now established. Why, then, is this organism a strict aerobe and why does it not dissimilate glucose enserobically? In the first instance, it is intended to tackle this problem by making a complete survey for the enzymes of EMP in cell-free extracts of <u>Sarcina</u> <u>lutes</u>. It is hoped that when this is accomplished some peculiarity in the enzymatic complement will be revealed which might explain the strictly aerobic nature of glycolysis in this organism.

APPENDIX I.

A considerable portion of the literature on <u>Sarcina</u> <u>lutea</u> is not relevant to this thesis; the more important papers in this category are included in this appendix. (a) Classification, growth and nutrition of <u>Sarcina lutea</u>: Boersch, 1921; Guerin & Thiry, 1913; Katsnelson & Lockhead, 1952; Koser & Hottger, 1919; Nys, 1928; Petit, 1931; Ritter, 1912; Weinberg, 1950.

(b) <u>Sarcine lutes</u> and the Gram stain: Finkelstein &
Bartholomew, 1956; Mittwer & Bartholomew, 1956.
(c) Action of antibiotics, disinfectants etc. on <u>Sarcine</u>
<u>lutes</u>: Bouillenne & Bouillenne-Walrend, 1951; Brown &
Binkley, 1956; Culler et al., 1948; Fuller & Rygoss, 1935;
Gray & Kazin, 1946; Kuzyurine, 1946; Orlandi et al., 1950;

Shema et al., 1949; Todd & Smith, 1932.

(d) <u>Sarcinae</u> in the brewing industry: de Smedt, 1934;
Engelhard, 1937; Fuchs, 1929, 1936; Gunnison & Marshall,
1937; Janensch, 1936a, 1936b; Kretschmer, 1935;
Lanispersky, 1937; Laufer & Siegel, 1934; Lund, 1947;
Petit, 1935; Rascumov & Rubenstein, 1936; Satava, 1929;
Schnegg & Schachner, 1936; Shinwell & Kirkpatrick, 1939;
Silbernagel, 1928; Stockhausen, 1925.

APPENDIX II.

Microbiological systems have been assumed to utilize the system of glycolysis as the result of four main types of experiment:

1. Production and utilization of EMP intermediates,

2. Extraction of the enzymes of EMP,

3. Sensitivity to inhibitors,

4. Fermentation of isotopically labelled substrates.

The principal applications of these methods found in the literature are as follows:

Method 1.

Aerobacter aerogenes, Wiggert & Werkman, 1938; Aerobacter indologenes, Stone & Werkman, 1937; Aspergillus niger, Klessling, 1950; Asterococcus mycoides, Rodwell & Rodwell, 1954; Asotobacter vinelandii, Stone & Werkman, 1937; Bacillus mycoides, Stone & Werkman, 1937; Bacillus subtilis, Garry & Bard, 1958; Stone & Werkman, 1937; Brucella suis, Roessler et al., 1952; Clostridium actobutylicum, Bolcato et al., 1950; Clostridium butyricum, Gavard, 1952; Recherichia coli, Antoniani, 1933; Endo, 1938; Stone & Werkman, 1937; Tikka, 1935; Euglema gracilis, Albaum et al., 1950; Lactobacillus casei, Virtanen & Tikka, 1930; Lactobacillus delbrusckii, Neuberg & Kabel, 1933; Lactobacillus pentesceticus, Stone & Werkman, 1937; Lactobacillus plantarum, Katagiri & Murakami, 1939; Stone & Werkman, 1937;

185

Lactobacillus sake, Katagiri & Murakami, 1939; Leuconostoo mesenteroides, Katagiri & Murakami, 1939; Propionibacterium arabinosum, Stone & Werkman, 1937; Werkman et al., 1937;

Propionibactorium pentosaceum, Stone & Werkman, 1937; Werkman et al., 1937;

Staphylococcus albus, Fosdick & Rapp, 1943; Stone & Werkman, 1937.

Streptococcus paracitrovorus, Stone & Werkman, 1937; and various yeasts, Katagiri & Murakami, 1939.

Nethod 2.

Achromobacter fischeri, Friedman, 1954; Agrobacterium tumefacions, Hill & Mills, 1954; Asterococcus mycoides, Rodwell & Rodwell, 1954; Bacterium tularense, Hill & Mills, 1954; Chlorella pyrenoidesa, Helser & Helser, 1952; Clostridium butyricum, Gaward, 1952, 1954; Clostridium perfringens, Bard & Gunzalus, 1950; Escherichia coli, Still, 1940; <u>Streptococcus haemolyticus</u>, Wellwain, 1956; <u>Streptococcus haemolyticus</u>, Mellwain, 1948; <u>Streptomyces coelicolor</u>, Cochrane, 1955; and various yeasts, Dixon & Atkins, 1913.

Method 3.

Ashbya gossypii, Mickelson, 1950; Bacillus subtilus, Gary & Bard, 1952; Clostridium perfringens, Bard & Cunsalus, 1950; Propionibactorium pentosacoum, Volk, 1954; and Streptomyces coellcolor, Cochrane, 1955.

Method 4.

Aspergillus niger, Shu et al., 1954;

Bacillus subtills, Neish, 1953;

Butyribaotorium rettgeri, Pine et al., 1954;

Clostridium thermosceticum, Barker et al., 1945; Wood, 1958;

Escherichia coli, Cohen, 1951;

Fusarium lini, Heath et al., 1956;

Lactobacillus casei, Bernstein et al., 1955; Gibbs et al.,

1950; Wood at al., 1945;

Louconostoc mesenteroides, Bernstein et al., 1955;

Pasteurella pestis, Santer & Ajl, 1955;

Rhizopus oryses, Gibbs & Gastel, 1953;

and various yeasts, Blumonthal et al., 1954; Gibbs et al.,

1955; Gilvarg, 1952; Koshland &

Westheimer, 1950.

APPENDIX III.

The Krebs' cycle has been assumed to operate in microbiological systems as the result of four main types of experiment:

- 1. Utilization, accumulation and interconversion of TCA intermediates,
- G. Extraction of enzymes of TCA,
- 3. Sensitivity to inhibitors,
- 4. Distribution of isotopes from labelled substrates.

Mathod 1.

Acetobacter pasteurianum, King et al., 1956; Acetobacter peroxydans, Atkinson, 1956; Achromobacter guttatum, butyri & superficiale, Sgures & Hartsell, 1952;

Ashbya gossypii, Mickelson & Schuler, 1953; Asotobecter vinelandii, Stone & Wilson, 1952a; Brucella abortus, Altenbern & Housewright, 1952; Corynebacterium creatinovorans, Fukui & Vandemark, 1952; Micrococcus Lysodeikticus, Saz & Krampits, 1955; Mycobacterium tuberculosis, Willman & Youmans, 1954, 1955; Meisseria gonorrhoeae, Tonhazy & Pelezar, 1955; Pesteurella tularensis, Kann & Wills, 1955; Penicillium chrysomenum, Casida & Knight, 1954; Propionibacterium pentosaceum, Delwiche et al., 1953;
Pzeudomonas asruginosa, Campbell & Stokes, 1951;

Vibrio 01, Dagley et al., 1952; Dagley & Rodgers, 1953; Dagley & Walker, 1956;

and various yeasts, Foulkes, 1951; Lynen, 1939; Lynen & Neciullah, 1939; Virtanen & Sundman, 1942; Wieland & Sonderhoff, 1932.

Method 2.

Acetobacter pasteurianum, King et al., 1956; Aspergillus niger, Neilson, 1955; Ramakrishnan & Martin, 1954; Arotobacter vinelandii, Alexander & Wilson, 1956; Blastocladiella emersonii, Cantino & Hyatt, 1953; Corynebacterium creatinovorans, Fukui & Vandemark, 1952; Escherichia coli, Wheat et al., 1956; Micrococcus lysodeikticus, Sas & Krampitz, 1955; Mycobacterium phlei, Blakely, 1952; Mycobacterium tuberculosis, Millman & Youmans, 1955; Neisseria accorrhoeae. Tonhasy & Pelczar, 1953; Pasteurella pestis, Engelsberg & Levy, 1955; Penicillium chrysogenum, Casida & Enight, 1954; Hockenhull et al., 1954; Propionibacterium pentosaccum, Delwichs et al., 1953; Pseudomonas fluorescens, Barrett & Kallio, 1953; Kogut & Podoski, 1953; Rhodospirillum rubrum, Eisenberg, 1953;

Stroptomyces coelicolor, Cochrane & Peck, 1953; and various yeasts, Eaton & Klein, 1954; Foulkes, 1951; Hirsch, 1952; Jacobsohn, 1931; Kornberg & Pricer, 1951; Krobs et al., 1952; Nossal, 1954; Novelli & Lipmann, 1950.

Nethod 3.

Ashbya gossypii, Mickelson & Schuler, 1953; Brucella abortus, Altenbern & Housewright, 1952; Corvnebacterium creatinovorans, Fukui & Vandemark, 1952; Micrococcus lysodeikticus, Sas & Krampits, 1955; Pasteurella pestis, Kann & Mills, 1955; Penicillium chrysogenum, Goldschmidt et al., 1956; and various yeasts, Krebs et al., 1958.

Nothod 4.

Aerobacter aerogenes. Ajl & Wong, 1951; Azotobacter vinelandii, Stone & Wilson, 1952; <u>Escherichia coli</u>, Ajl & Wong, 1955; Swim & Krampits, 1954; <u>Micrococous lysodlekticus</u>, Ajl <u>et al.</u>, 1951; Saz & Krampits, 1955;

Penicillium chrysogenum, Goldschmidt et al., 1956; Peeudomonas aeruginosa, Claridge & Werkman, 1954; Rhodospirillum rubrum, Glover et al., 1952; and various yeasts, Wang et al., 1953; Weinhouse et al., 1947; Sonderhoff & Thomas, 1937; Lynen, 1947.

BIBLIOGRAPHY.

- Abraham, S., Hirsch, P.F. & Chaikoff, I.L. (1964). J. Biol. Chem., 211, 31.
- Agranoff, B.W., Brady, R.O. & Colodzin, M. (1954). J. Biol. Chem., 211, 773.
- Ajl, 8.J. (1960). J. Bact., <u>59</u>, 499. Acetic acid oxidation by <u>Bacherichia coli</u> and <u>Aerobacter aerosaes</u>.
- Ajl, S.J. (1961). Bect. Rev., 15, 211. Terminal respiratory patterns in microorganisms.
- Ajl, S.J. (1951). J. Gen. Phys., <u>34</u>, 785. Studies on the mechanism of a cetate oxidation by bacteria. V. Evidence for the participation of fumarate, malate and oxplacetate in the oxidation of acetic acid by Escherichia coli.

1.68.

- Ajl, S.J. & Kamen, M.D. (1951). J. Biol. Chem., 189. 845. Studies on the mechanism of acetate exidation by Escherichia coli.
- Ajl, S.J., Kamen, M.D., Ranson, S.L. & Wong, D.T.O. (1951). J. Biol. Chem., 189, 859. Studies on the mechanism of acetate exidation by Microscous lysodeikticus.
- Ajl, 3.J. & Wong, D.T.O. (1961). J. Bact., <u>61</u>, 379. Studies on the mechanism of acetate exidation by bacteria. IV. Acetate exidation by citrate-groun <u>Aerobacter</u> <u>aerogenes</u> studied with radioactive carbon.
- Ajl, S.J. & Wong, D.T.C. (1955). Arch. Biochem. Biophys., <u>54</u>, 474. A reappraisal of the role of the tricarboxylic acid cycle in the respiration of <u>Escherichia coli</u>.
- Albaum, H.G., Schatz, A., Hutner, S.H. & Hirshfield, A. (1950). Arch. Biochem., 29, 210. Phosphorylatod compounds in Euglena.
- Alexander, M. & Wilson, P.W. (1956). J. Bact., 71, 252. Intracellular distribution of tricarboxylic acid cycle ensymes in Asotobacter vinelandii.

Allen, R.J.L. (1940). Biochem. J., 34, 858. The estimation of phosphorus.

- Altenbern, R.A. & Housewright, R.D. (1952). Arch. Biochem. Biophys., 36, 345. Carbohydrate exidation and citric acid synthesis by smooth Brucella abortus. Strain 19.
- Antoniani, C. (1933). Biochem. Z., <u>267</u>, 376. Uber die Umwandlung der optisch aktiven Phosphoglycerineaure durch <u>Bakterium coli</u>.

Astbury, W.T. (1951). Hature, 167, 880.

- Atkinson, D.E. (1956). J. Bact., 72, 195. The oxidation of ethenol and tricarboxylic acid cycle intermediates by Acetobacter peroxydans.
- Auchineless, L. (1955). Thesis, University of Glasgow. Studies on the oxidation of fatty acids by Saroina Lutea.
- Bailey, K. & Webb, E.C. (1948). Biochem. J., 42, 60. Purification of yeast hexokinase and its reaction with β,β -dichlorodicthyl sulphide.
- Bard, R.C. & Gunsalus, I.C. (1950). J. Bast., <u>59</u>, 387. Glucose metabolism of <u>Clostridium perfringens</u>: existence of a metfallo-aldolase.
- Barker, H.A. (1936). J. Cell. Comp. Phys., <u>8</u>, 231. The oxidative metabolism of the colourless alga, Prototheca sopfii.
- Barker, H.A. & Kamen, H.D. (1945). Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U.S., <u>31</u>, 219. Carbon dioxide utilization in the synthesis of acetic acid by <u>Clostwidium thermoaceticum</u>.
- Barrett, J.T. & Kallio, R.E. (1953). J. Bact., 66, 517. Terminal respiration in <u>Pseudopones fluorescens</u>: component enzymes of the tricarboxylic acid cycle.
- Barron, E.S.G. & Friedemann, T.E. (1941). J. Biol. Chem., <u>137</u>, 593. Studies on biological oxidations. XIV. Oxidations by microorganisms which do not ferment glucose.

189.

Belozerskii, A.N. & Kireenkova, E.G. (1963). Mikrobiologiya, <u>12</u>, 31. Huoleoproteides and nucleic acids of <u>Sarcina lutea</u>.

Benson, A.A., Bassham, J.A., Calvin, N., Hall, A.G., Hirsch, H.E., Kawaguchi, S., Lynch, V.H. ~ Tolbert, N.E. (1952). J. Biol. Chem., <u>196</u>, 703. The path of carbon in photosynthesis. XV. Ribulose and sedohoptalose.

Berenblum, I. & Chain, E. (1938). Biochem. J., 32, 286. Studies on the colorimetric determination of phosphate.

- Berger, L., Slein, M.W., Colosick, S.P. & Cori, C.F. (1946). J. Gen. Phys., 29, 379. Isolation of hexokinese from baker's yeast.
- Bergmann, E.D., Littauer, J.Z. & Volcani, B.E. (1954a). Biochim. Biophys. Acta, 13, 238. Breakdown of pentose phosphates in Escherichis coli.
- Bergman, E.D., Littauer, U.Z. & Volcani, B.E. (1954b). Biochem. J., <u>56</u>, 147. The formation of D-3-phosphoglyceric acid from pentoses by <u>Escherichia coli</u>.
- Bernhauer, E. & Enobloch, E. (1958). Naturvissenschaften, 28, 819. Der Abban der Glucese durch Acetobacter suberydans.
- Bernhauer, K. & Riedl-Tumova, E. (1950). Biochem. Z., 320, 468. Oxydationen mittels Essengbakterien. Zur Methodik der bakteriellen Oxydationen in der Submerskultur.
- Bernstein, D.E. (1943). Arch. Biochem., 3, 445. Studies on the assimilation of dicarboxylic acids by <u>Pseudomonas saccharophils</u>.
- Bernstein, I.A., Lentz, K., Halm, M., Schambye, P. & Wood, H.G. (1955). J. Biol. Chem., <u>215</u>, 137. Degradation of glucose - Cla Leuconostoc mesenteroides; alternate pathways and tracer patterns.
- Bertrand, G. (1898a). Comp. Bend., <u>127</u>, 124. Action de la bacterie du sorbose sur le sucre de bols.
- Bertrand, G. (1896b). Comp. Bend., 127. 728. Action de la bactérie du sorbese sur les sucres aldéhydiques.

190.

Bielig, H.J., Kausche, C.A. & Eaardick, H. (1949). 2. Maturforschung, 4b, 80. Uber den Machweis von Reduktionsorten in Enkterien. Blakely, R.L. (1952). J. Bact., 64, 609. Citrate formation in Wycobacterium phiei. Bloom, B. & Stetten, D. (1953). J. Am. Chem. Soc., 75, 5446. Bloom, B. & Stetten, D. (1955). J. Biol. Chem., 212, 555. Bloom, B., Stetten, M.R. & Stetten, D. (1953). J. Biol. Chem., 204, 681. Blumenthal, E.J., Lewis, E.F. & Weinhouse, S. (1954). J. Am. Chem. Soc., 76, 6093. An estimation of pathways of glucoso catabolism in yeast. Boersch, K. (1921). Z. Ges. Brauw., 186, (1921). C.A., 16, 2882. Bolcato, V., Scevola, H.E. & Bettinet, G.F. (1950). Arch, Biochem, 29, 291. Simultaneous fixation of trioses and pyruvic acid in butyl sloohol fermentation with living cells. Bouillonne, R. & Bouillenne-Malrand, M. (1951). Bull, Classe, Sci., Acad, Roy, Belg., 37, 567. C.A., 46, 6200. Breed, R.S., Murray, E.G.D. = Hitchens, A.P. (1948). Bergey's manual of determinative bacteriology 6th Edition, Balliere, Tindall & Cox, London. Brodie, A.F. & Lipmann, F. (1954). Bact. Proc., 107. The enzymatic formation and hydrolysis of D-gluconolactone. Brodie, A.F. & Lipmann, F. (1955). J. Biol. Chem., 212, 677. Identification of a gluconolactonase. Brown, J.W. & Binkley, S.B. (1956). J. Biol. Chem., 221, 579. Some biochemical changes accompanying penicillin

inhibition of <u>Sercine lutes</u>. Burrous, S., Grylls, F.S.M. & Herrison, J.S. (1952). Nature, <u>170</u>, 800.

Paper chrometography of phosphoric esters.

Butlin, K.R. (1936). Biochem. J., 30, 1870. Aerobic breakdown of glucese by Bact. subexydans. Calvin, E., Heidelberger, C., Reid, J.C., Tolbert, B.H. & Yankwich, P.F. (1949). Isotopic Carbon, London: Chapman & Hall, Ltd. Campbell, J.J.R. & Norris, F.C. (1950). Can. J. Research C. 28. 205. The intermediate metabolism of Pseudomonas seruginose. IV. The absence of an Embden-Meyerhof system as evidenced by phosphorus distribution. Campbell, J.J.H., Horris, F.C. & Horris, M.E. (1949). Can. J. Research C. 27, 165. The intermediate metabolism of Pseudomonas acruginose. II. Limitations of simultaneous adaptation as applied to the identification of acetic acid, an intermediate in glucose oxidation. Campbell, J.J.R. & Stokes, F.H. (1951). J. Biol. Chem., 190, 853. Tricarbozylic acid cycle in Pseudomonas acruginose. Contino, B.C. & Hyatt, M.T. (1953). J. Bact., 66; 712. Further evidence for the role of tricerboxylic acid cycle in morphogenesis in Blastocladiella emersonii. Cardini, C.E. (1951). Engymologie, 14, 368. The hexokinases of Escherichia coli. Casida, L.E. & Enight, S.C. (1954). J. Bact., 67, 658. The oxidation of tricarboxylic acid cycle compounds by Punicilling chrysogenus. Cavallini, D., Frontali, E. & Toschi, G. (1949). Lature, 163, 568. Determination of keto-acids by partition chromatography on filter-paper.

- Chargaff, E. (1933). Compt. Rend., 197, 946. C.A., 28, 1071.
- Chargaff, E. & Dieryck, J. (1932). Ratureissenschaften, 20, 872. C.A., 27, 747. B.C.A., 1933A, 97.
- Claridge, C.A. & Werkman, C.H. (1953). Arch. Biochem. Biophys., <u>47</u>, 99. Formation of 2-ketogluconate from glucose by a cell-free preparation of <u>Pseudomonas acruginosa</u>.

Claridge, C.A. & Werkman, C.E. (1954a). J.Bact., 68, 77. Evidence for alternate pathways for the oxidation of glucose by <u>Pseudomonas ceruginosa</u>.

- Claridge, C.A. & Werkman, C.H. (1954b). Arch. Biochem. Biophys., <u>51</u>, 395. Intermediates of the aerobic dissimilation of 2-ketoglucomate by <u>Pseudomones</u> aerusiness.
- Clifton, C.E. (1937). Enzymologia, 4, 246. On the possibility of preventing assimilation in respiring cells.
- Clifton, C.E. (1946). Adv. in Ens., 5, 269. Microbial assimilations.
- Clifton, C. .. (1947). Antonie van Leenwenhoek, J. Micro Serol., 12, 168.
- Clifton, C.E. (1951). Bacterial Physiology. Academic Press Inc., New York. Assimilation by bacteria.
- Clifton, C.E. (1952). The Ensymes II, pt.2, 912. Oxidative assimilation by microorganisms.
- Clifton, C.E. & Logan, W.A. (1939). J. Bact., 37, 523. On the relation between assimilation and respiration in suspensions and in cultures of <u>Escherichia coli</u>.
- Cochrane, V.W. (1965). J. Bact., <u>69</u>, 256. The metabolism of species of <u>Streptomyces</u>. VIII. Reactions of the Embden-Meyerhof-Parnas sequence in <u>Streptomyces</u> coslicolor.
- Cochrane, V.W. & Peck, H.D. (1953). J. Bact., <u>65</u>, 37. The metabolism of species of <u>Streptonyces</u>. VI. Tricarboxylic acid cycle reactions in <u>Streptonyces</u> <u>coelicolor</u>.
- Cochrane, V.W., Peck, H.D. & Harrison, A. (1953). J. Hact., <u>66</u>, 17. The metabolism of species of <u>Streptomyces</u>. VII. The hexesemonophosphate shunt and associated reactions.
- Cohen, S.S. (1950). Biol. Bull, 99, 369. Studies on the distribution of the exidative enzymes of glucose-6-phosphate utilization.

Cohen, S.S. (1951a). J. Biol. Chem., 189, 617. Gluconokinase and the oxidative path of glucose-6phosphate utilization.

- Coben, S.S. (1951b). Nature, <u>168</u>, 746. Utilisation of gluconate and glucose in growing and virus-infected <u>Escherichia coli</u>.
- Cohan, S.S. (1954).

Chemical pathways in metabolism. Vol.1, p.173. Edited by Greenberg, D.M. Published Academic Press Inc., New York.

Other pathways of carbohydrate metabolism.

- Colowiek, S.P. & Kalchar, H.H. (1943). J. Biol. Chem., <u>148</u>, 117. The role of myokinase in transpherphorylations. I. The enzymatic phosphorylation of hexoses by adenyl pyrophosphate.
- Colosick, S.P., Kaplan, N.O., Neufeld, E.F. & Ciotti, M.H. (1958). J. Biol. Chem., <u>195</u>, 95. Pyridime nucleotide transhydrogenaso. I. Indirect evidence for the reaction and purification of the enzyme.
- Cori, 0. & Lipmann, F. (1952). J. Biol. Chem., 194, 417. The primary oxidation product of enzymatic glucose-6phosphate exidation.
- Colowick, S.P. & Kaplan, W.O. (1955). Hethods in enzymology, vol. 1, New York: Academic Press Inc.
- Culler, D., Weiser, H. & Witman, E.D. (1948). Food Research, 13, 482.
- Curmins, C.S. & Harris, H. (1956). J. Gen. Microbiol., 14, 563. The chemical composition of the cell wall in some Grampositive bacteria and its possible value as a taxonomic character.
- Dagley, S. & Dawes, E.A. (1949). Biochem, J., 45, 331. Factors influencing the polysaccharide content of Escherichia coli.

Dagley, S., Fewster, M.E. & Happold, F.C. (1952). J. Bact., 63, 327. The bacterial oxidation of phenylacetic acid.

194.

- Dagley, S. & Hodgers, A. (1953). J. Bact., <u>66</u>, 620. The citric acid cycle and bacterial oxidation of aromatic acids.
- Degley, 3. & Walker, J.R.L. (1956). Biochim, Biophys. Acts, 21, 441. Accumulation of citrate and pyruvate during growth of vibrio in the presence of fluoreacetate.
- Dawes, H.A., Dickson, M.S.H. & Holms, W.H. (1966). Unpublished results.
- Daves, E.A. & Holms, W.H. (1956). Nature, <u>178</u>, 318. Apparatus for aeration and ampling of bacteria during growth and metabolic studies.
- Dedonder, R. & Hoblesse, C. (1953). Ann. inst. Pasteur, <u>85</u>, 71. Etade de la glycolyse chez certaines bacteries du genre <u>Bacillus</u>. 1. Deshydrogenases du glucose-6-phosphate et de l'acide 6-phosphogluconique chez B. subtilis et B. megatherium.
- De la Haba, G., Leder, I.G. & Racker, E. (1955). J. Biol. Chem., 214, 409.
- De la Haba, G. & Racker, E. (1952). Fed. Proc., 11, 201. Hetabolism of ribose-5-phosphate and ribulose-5-phosphate.
- De Ley, J. (1952). Bulletin de l'Association des Diplomes de Microbiologie de la Faculté de Phermacie de Nancy Ho.46. L'Orydation directe du glucose par les microorganismes.
 - De Ley, J. (1963). Nededel. Koninkl. Vlaam. Acad. Genesk. Belg., p.34. Over de directe oxydatie von suikers en suikerderivaten door micro-organismen.
- De Ley, J. (1953a). Enzymologia, 16, 99. The phosphorylation of some carbohydrates, connected with the direct exidation, by Aerobacter cloaces.
- Do Ley, J. (1955). Conferences et Rapports 3000 Congres International de Biochimie. Bruxelles, p.182. The homosemonophosphate oxidative route in micro-organisms.

Delwiche, A., Carson, S.F. & Givin, G.A. (1953). J. Bact., <u>65</u>, 518. A citric acid cycle in <u>Propionibactorium pentosaceum</u>.

- Do Moss, R.D. (1953). J. Cell. Comp. Phys., 41, Suppl. 207. Routes of ethanol formation in Dacteria.
- De Moss, R.D. (1954). Bact. Proc., 109. Oxidation of 6-phosphogluconate by Leuconostoc measureroides.
- De Moss, R.D., Bard, R.C. & Gunsalus, I.C. (1951). J. Bact., <u>62</u>, 499. The new mechanism of the heterolactic fermentation: A new route of ethanol formation.
- De Moss, R.D. & Gibbs, M. (1958). Bact. Proc., 146. Mechanism of ethanol formation by <u>Pseudomonas lindneri</u>.
- De Moss, B.D., Cunsalus, I.C. & Bard, R.C. (1953). J. Bact., <u>66</u>, 10. A glucose-6-phosphate dehydrogenase in <u>Leuconostoc</u> mesenteroides.
- Den Dooren De Jong, L.E. (1926). Bijdrage tot de kennis van het mineralisatieproces Rotterdam, Miigh and van Ditmar.
- do Smedt, R. (1934). Bull. Assoc. Eleves Inst. Super Fermentations, 38, 104. C.A., 31, 7928.
- Dickens, F. (1936). Nature, 138, 1057. Nechanism of carbohydrate oxidation.
- Dickons, F. (1938a). Biochem. J., 32, 1645. Yeast fermentation of pentosphosphoric acids.
- Dickens, F. (1938b). Biochem. J., 32, 1626. Oxidation of phosphohezonate and pentoso phosphoric acids by yeast enzymes. I. Oxidation of phosphohezonate II. Oxidation of pentose phosphoric acids.
- Dickens, F. (1951). The Ensymes 2, (Pt.1), 624. Anaerobic glycolysis, respiration and the Pasteur effect.
- Dickens, F. (1952). Brookhaven Symposia in Biology, 5, 134. The significance of the direct pathway for glucose oxidation.
- Dickens, F. (1953). Brit. Med. Bull., 9, 106.

Dickens, F. (1955). Conferences et Rapports, 3^{eme} Congres International de Biochemie. Bruxelles, p.170. The hazosemonophosphate oxidative pathway of yeast and an imal tissues.

197.

Dickens, F. & Williamson, D.H. (1955). Hature, 176, 400. Transformation of pentose phosphates by enzymes of animal origin.

Dickson, M.S.H. (1957). Unpublished results.

- Dixon, H.H. & Atkinson, W.R.G. (1913). Sci. Proc. Roy. Dublin Soc., 14, 1. The extraction of symmetry by means of liquid air.
- Doudoroff, M. (1940). Ensymologia, D. 59. The oxidative assimilation of sugars and related substances by <u>Pseudomonas saccharophils</u> with a contribution to the problem of the direct respiration of the di- and polysaccharides:
- Dutta, S.K., Jones, A.S. & Stacey, H. (1963). Biochim. Biophys. Acta., 10, 613. The separation of decoxypentosenucleic acids and pentosenucleic acids.
- Dutta, S.K., Jones, A.S. & Stacey, H. (1966). J. Gen. Microbiol., 14, 160. The nucleic acids of Sarcina lutea.
- Eaton, N.A. & Klein, H.P. (1954). J. Bact., 68, 110. The oxidation of glucose and acetate by <u>Saccharomyces</u> cerevisise.
- Eisenberg, M.A. (1953). J. Biol. Chem., 203, 815. The tricarboxylic acid cycle in Rhodospirillum rubrun.
- Eladen, S.R. (1952). The Engymes 2 (pt.2), 791. Bacterial fermentation.
- Endo, S. (1938). Blochem. Z., 296, 56. Uber die Zwischenreaktionen der Gorung von Bactorium coli.

Engelhard, C. (1937). Z. Ges. Brau., 60, 45. C.A., 31, 8819.

Engelsberg, E. & Lovy, J.B. (1965). J. Bact., 69, 418. Induced synthesis of tricarboxylic acid cycle enzymes as correlated with the exidation of acetate and glucose by <u>Pasteurella pestis</u>.

- Ennor, A.H. & Stocken, L.A. (1950). Aust. J. Exp. Biol. Med. Sci., 28, 647. The determination of inorganic phosphorus in the presence of labile organo-phosphorus compounds.
- Entmer, H. & Doudoroff, H. (1952). J. Biol. Chem., 196, 853. Glucose and glucomic acid oxidation of <u>Peeudomonas</u> saccharophila.
- Enther, H. & Stanier, R.Y. (1951). J. Bact., 62, 181. Studies on the oxidation of glucose by <u>Pseudomones</u> fluorescens.
- Finkelstein, H. & Bartholomew, J.H. (1956). J. Bact., 72, 340. Influence of phosphate buffer on crystal violet uptake and retention by bacterial cells as related to the Gram reaction.
- Fiske, C.H. & Subbarow, Y. (1925). J. Biol. Chem., 66, 375. The celorimetric determination of phosphorus.
- Fosdick, L.S. & Calandra, J.C. (1945). Arch. Blochem., 6, 9. The degradation of glucose by <u>Sarcina lutea</u>.
- Fordick, L.S., Hansen, H.L. & Messinger, G.D. (1937). J. Am. Dental Assoc., 24, 1445. The reductase activity of various mouth organisms.
- Fosdick, L.S. & Rapp, G.W. (1943). Arch. Blochem., 1, 379. The degradation of glucose by Staphylococcus albus.
- Foulkes, E.C. (1951). Biochem. J., 48, 378. The occurrence of tricarboxylic acid cycle in yeast.
- Franke, W. & Peris, W. (1937). Blochem. Z., 295, 61. C.A., 32, 2561.
- Friedemann, T.E. & Haugen, C.E. (1943). J. Biol. Chem., <u>147</u>, 415. Fyruvic acid. II. The determination of keto-acids in blood and urine.
- Friedman, S. (1954). J. Bact., <u>67</u>, 523. The influence of amino acids on fructose utilization in the luminous bacterium, <u>Achromobacter fischeri</u>.
- Fuchs, J. (1929). Wochschr. Brau., 46, 203. C.A., 23, 4966.

- Puchs, J. (1936). Wochschr. Brau., 53, 1. C.A., 30, 8288.
- Fukui, G.M. & Vandamark, P.J. (1952). J. Bect., 64, 887. Evidence for a tricarboxylic acid cycle in <u>Corynobacterium</u> creatinororans.

199.

- Puller, J.E. & Rygosa, M. (1935). Mass. Agr. Exptl. Sta., Bull., 315. C.A., 30, 502.
- Galo, E.F. (1951). (First Edn., 1947). The chemical activities of bacteria, 3rd Edition. University Tutorial Press, London, p.122.
- Garry, N.D. & Bard, R.C. (1952). J. Bact., 64, 501. Effect of nutrition on the growth and metabolism of Bacillus subtilis.
- Gavard, R. (1952). Compt. rend., 234, 1716. Attaque phosphorylante du glucese par un extrait ensymptique de Clostridium butvricum.
- Geward, R. (1954). Compt. rend., 238, 1620. Attaque phosphorylante du glucoso per un extrait ensymptique de <u>Clostridium butyricum</u>. II. Lexokinase, alcolase, triosephosphate isomerase et triose phosphate deshydrogenase.
- Gerard, R.W. (1931). Biol. Bull., 60, 227. Observations on the metabolism of Sarcing lutes. II.
- Gerard, R.W. & Falk, I.S. (1951). Biol. Bull., 60, 213. Observations on the metabolism of Sarcing lutes. I.
- Ghiretti, F. & Barron, E.S.G. (1954). Biochim, Biophys. Acta, 15, 445. The pathway of glucose oxidation in <u>Correspondenterium</u> creatinovorans.
- Gibbs, N., Lumrose, R., Bennett, F.A. & Bubeck, M.E. (1950). J. Biol. Chem., 184, 545. On the mechanism of basterial fermentation of glucose to lactic acid studied with Cla-glucose.
- Gibbs, M., Earl, J.M. & Mitchie, J.L. (1955). J. Biol. Chem., 217, 161. Metabolism of ribosc-1-014 by cell-free extracts of yeast.

Oibbs

- Gibbs, M. & Gastel, R. (1953). Arch. Biochem. Biophys., 43, 33. Glucose dissimilation by <u>Rhisopus</u>.
- Oilvarg, C. (1952). J. Biol. Chem., 199, 57. Utilization of glucoso-1-Cla by yeast.
- Gilvarg, C. & Davis, B.J. (1956). J. Biol. Chem., 222, 307. The role of the tricarboxylic acid cycle in acetate oxidation in Escherichia coli.
- Glaser, L. & Brown, D.H. (1955). J. Biol. Chem., 216, 67. Purification and properties of D-glucose-6-phosphate dehydrogenase.

- Glock, G.E. (1952). Biochem. J., 52, 575. The formation and breakdown of pentosephosphates by liver fractions.
- Glover, J., Kamen, M.D. & Van Genderen, H. (1952). Arch. Biochem. Biophys., <u>35</u>, 384. Studies on the metabolism of photosynthetic bacteria. XII. Comparative light and dark motabolism of acetate and carbonate by Enodespirillus rubrum.
- Goldschmidt, E.P., Yall, I. & Koffler, H. (1956). J. Bact., 72, 436. Biochemistry of filementous fungi. IV. The significance of the tricerboxylic acid cycle in the oxidation of acetate by Penicillium chrygogenum.
- Goodwin, T. & Williams, G.R. (1952). Biochem. J., <u>51</u>, 706. Studies in Vitamin A. 18. The effect of vitamin A deficiency on the pyruvate and X-ketglutarate levels of rat blood.
- Gray, P.P. & Kazin, A.D. (1946). Wallerstein Lab. Commun., 9, 115. C.A. 40, 6749.
- Guerin, G. & Thiry, G. (1913). Compt. Rend. Soc. Biol., 74, 633. C.A., 7, 2410.
- Gunnison, J.B. & Marshall, M.S. (1937). J. Bact., 33, 401. C.A., 31, 4362.
- Gunselus, I.C. & Gibbs, M. (1952). J. Biol. Chem., 194. 871. The heterolactic fermentation. I. Position of 180 in the products of glucose dissimilation by Leuconostoe mesenteroldes.

Gunsalus, I.C., Horecker, B.L. & Wood, W.A. (1955). Bact. Rev., 19, 79. Pathways of carbohydrate metabolism in microorganisms.

201.

- Hauge, J.G., King, T.E. & Cheldelin, V.H. (1984). Nature, <u>174</u>, 1104. Alternate pathways of glycerol oxidation in <u>Acetobactor</u> suboxydans.
- Heath, E.C., Masser, DeLill & Koffler, E. (1956). Arch. Biochem. Biophys., <u>64</u>, 30. Biochemistry of filamentous fungi. III. Alternative routes for the breakdown of glucose by <u>Fusarium lini</u>.
- Hill, R.L. & Hills, R.C. (1954). Arch. Biochem. Biophys., 55, 174. The anseredic glucose metabolism of <u>Bacterium tularense</u>.
- Hillemann, H. (1938). Chem. Ber., 71, 34. Beitrage sur Kenntnis des Phenasins.
- Hirsch, H.M. (1952). Biochim. Biophys. Acta, 9, 674. A comparative study of aconitase, fumarase, and DPM-linked isocitric dehydrogenase in normal and respiration-deficient yeast.
- Hoare, D.S. (1955). J. Gen. Microbiol., 12, 534. The amino acid composition of <u>Sarcina</u> <u>lutes</u> grown on different modia.
- Hochester, R.M. (1955). Can. J. of Microbiol., 1, 346. The formation of phosphorylated sugars from D-mylose by extracts of Facudomonas hydrophila.
- Hockenhull, D.J.D., Herbert, M., Walker, A.D., Wilkin, G.D. & Winder, F.G. (1954). Biochem. J., <u>56</u>, 73. Organic sold metabolism of <u>Penicillium chrysogenum</u>. I. Lactate and acetate.
- Holms, W.H. & Dawes, E.A. (1958). 3000 Congres International de Biochimie Resumés des Communications, p.90. Carbohydrate metabolism of Saroina lutea.
- Holser, H. & Rolser, E. (1962). Chem. Ber., 35, 655. Enzyme des Kohlenhydratstoffwechsels in Cherella.

Horecker, B.L. (1953). Brevers Dig., 28, 214.

Horecker, B.L. (1954). Unpublished observations quoted by Gunsalus et al. (1955). Horecker, B.L., Gibbs, M., Elenow, H. & Smyrniotis, P.Z. (1954). J. Biol. Chem., 207, 393. Horseker, B.L. & Saymietis, P.L. (1950). Arch. Biochem. 29, 25 The angymatic production of ribose-5-phosphate from 6-phosphosluconate. Horecker, B.L. & Sayraiotis, P.2. (1952). J. Biol. Chem., 196, 135. The fixation of carbon dioxide in 6-phosphogluconic acid. Horecker, B.L. & Smymiotis, P.Z. (1953). J. Am. Chem. Soc., 75, 1009. The compyne function of thismine pyrophosphate in pentese phosphate metaboliam. Horecker, B.L. & Sayrniotis, P.Z. (1955). J. Biol. Chem., 212, 811. Purification and properties of yeast transaldolase. Horecher, B.L. & Saymiotis, P.Z. (1956). Pod. Proc., 15, 277. Role of xylulose-5-phosphate in the transketolase reaction. Horecker, B.L., Sayralotis, P.Z., Hiatt, H.H. & Marks, P.A. (1955), J. Biol, Chem., 212, 827. Tetrose phosphate and the formation of sedahoptulose dinhosphate. Horocker, B.L., Seymiotis, P.Z. & Klenow, H. (1953). J. Biol. Chem., 205, 661. The formation of sedeheptulose phosphate from pentose phosphate. Horecker, B.L., Saymiotis, P.Z. & Seegailler, J.E. (1961). J. Biol. Chem., 193, 383. The enzymatic conversion of 6-phosphogluconate to ribulose-5-phosphate and ribose-5-phosphate. Humphrey, G.F. & Robertson, M. (1953). Aust, J. Exp. Biol. Med. Sci., 51, 131, The metabolism of the seminal vesicle of the minea-pig. 1. Respiration. Hurwitz, J. (1956). Fod. Proc., 15, 278. Engymatic interconversion of ribulose-5-phosphate and xylulose-5-phosphate.

Inaisumi, M. (1938). J. Blochem. (Japan), 27, 65. C.A., 32, 5024. Inshenetskii, A.A. (1966). Mikrobiologiya, 15, 422. C.A., 42, 8879. Jackson, R.W., Keepsell, H.J., Lockwood, L.B., Melson, G.E.H. & Stodola, F.H. (1949). Intern. Congr. Blochem. Abstr. Commun. 1st Congr. Cambridge 536. Bacterial oxidations of sugars and metabolic intermediates. Jacobsohn, K.P. (1931). Biochem, Z., 234, 401. Uber die blochemische Hydratisierung der Fumersaure durch pflangliche Zellen und Hefe, Jagannathan, V. & Singh, E. (1954). Bazymologia, 16, 150. Janansch, I. (1936a). Wochschr. Brau., 53, 389. C.A., 31, 6407. Janonsoh, I. (1936b). Wochschr. Brau., 53, 59. C.A., <u>30</u>, 6506. Jerchel, D. & Fischer, H. (1949). Ann., 563, 200. Mphenyl-substituierte Formazane und Tetrazoliumsalze. Kann, B.E. & Mills, R.C. (1955). J. Bact., 69, 659. Oxidation of glutamic acid by Pasteurella tularensis. Katagiri, H. & Murakami, S. (1939). Biochem. J., 33, 1267. The specificity of the action of lactic sold bacteria on the phosphoglyceric acids. Kats, J., Abraham, S., Hill, R. & Chaikoff, I.L. (1954). J. Am. Chom. Soc., 76, 2277. Katznelson, H. & Lochhead, A.G. (1952). J. Bact., 64, 97. C.A., 46, 9163. Katanelson, H., Tanenbaum, S.W. & Tatum, E.L. (1953). J. Biol, Chem., 204, 43. Glucose, gluconate and 2-ketogluconate oxidation by Acetobactor melanogenum. Kaufman, S., Korkes, S. & Del Campilo, A. (1951). J. Biol. Chem., 192, 301. Biosynthesis of dicarboxylic acids by carbon dioxide firation. V. Further study of the "malic" enzyme of Lactobacillus arabinosus.

- Kiessling, H. (1950). Biochim, Biophys. Acta, 4, 193. Triosephosphoreaure als Intermediarproctukt bei der Zuckergarung mit intaker hefe.
- King, T.E., Kawasaki, E.H. & Cheldelin, V.H. (1956). J. Baot., 72, 418. Tricarbozylic acid cycle activity in <u>Acetobacter</u> pasteurianum.
- Elein, H.P. (1963). J. Bact., 66, 650. Some properties of the hexokinase of <u>Pseudomonas putre-</u> faciens.
- Klein, H.P. & Doudoroff, M. (1950). J. Bact., <u>59</u>, 759. The mutation of <u>Pseudomonas putrefacions</u> to glucose utilization and its enzymatic basis.
- Klevstrund, R. & Hordal, A. (1950). Acta. Chem. Scend., 4, 1320. A spraying reagent for paper chromatograms which is apparently specific for hetoheptoses.
- Kluyver, A. (1931). The chemical activities of microorganisms. London: University of London Press.
- Kluyver, A.J. (1956). See individual articles in Kluyver & Ven Neil (1956).
- Kluyver, A.J., DeLey, J. & Rijven, A. (1950). Antonie van Leencenbook. J. Merobiol. Serol., 16, 1. The formation and consumption of lactobionic and maltobionic acids by <u>Providencenas</u> species.
- Kluyver, A.J. & Boessardt, A.G.J. (1939). Rec. Trav. chim., 57, 609. On the exidation of glucose by Acetobacter suberydens.
- Kluyver, A.J. & Van Heil, C.B. (1956). The microbe's contribution to biology. Cambridge: Harvard University Press.
- Knaysi, 0. (1951a & b).
 Bacterial physiology, ed. C.H. Werkman & P.W. Wilson,
 New York: Academic Press Inc.
 (a) Chemistry of the bacterial cell.
 (b) The structure of the bacterial cell.

204.

Koepsell, H.J. (1950). J. Biol. Chem., 186, 743. Gluconate exidation by Pseudomonas fluorescens.

Koepsell, H.J. & Sharpe, E.S. (1952). Arch. Blochen. Blophys., 38, 443. Microdetermination of pyruvic and -ketoglutaric acids.

- Keepsell, H.J., Stodola, F.H. & Sharpe, E.H. (1962). J. Amer. Chem. Soc., 74, 5142. Production of -ketoglutarate in glucose oxidation by <u>Pseudomonas fluorescens</u>.
- Koffler, H. (1953). Symposium on microbial metabolism, 6th International Congress of Microbiology, p.38.
- Kogut, H. & Podoski, E.P. (1963). Blochem. J., 55, 800. Oxidative pathways in a fluorescent Pseudomonas.
- Kondo, K. & Takeda, R. (1952). J. Fermentation Technol. (Japan), 30, 105. Studies on the oxidative bacteria. IV, 2-ketogluconic acid fermentation and nitrogen source.
- Kopper, P.H. (1952). J. Bact., 63, 639. Studies on bacterial reducing activity in relation to age of culture.
- Kopper, P.H. (1964). J. Bact., 67, 507. The assimilation of glucose by resting cells of Escherichia coli.
- Korkes, S. (1956). Ann. Rev. Blochem., 25, 685. Carbohydrate metabolism.
- Kornberg, A. & Pricer, W.E. (1951). J. Biol. Chem., 189, 123. Di- and triphosphopyridine nucleotide isocitric dehydrogenases in yeast.
- Koser, S.A. & Rettger, L.F. (1919). J. Infectious Diseases, 24, 301. Studies on bacterial nutrition. The utilization of chemical compounds of definite chemical composition.
- Kochland, D.E., Jnr. & Westheimer, F.H. (1950). J. Am. Cham. Soc., <u>72</u>, 3383. Nechanism of alcoholic fermentation. The fermentation of glucose-1-612.

Kovachevich, R. & Wood, W.A. (1955a). J. Biol. Chem., 213, 745. Carbohydrate metabolism by Pseudomonas fluerescens. III. Purification and properties of a 6-phosphogluconate dehydrase. Kovachevich, R. & Wood, W.A. (1955b). J. Biol. Chem., 213, 757. Carbohydrate metabolism by Presidences fluorescens. IV. Purification and properties of 2-keto-3-deoxy-6phosphogluconate aldolase. Krebs, H.A. (1954a). Chemical pathways of metabolism, I. 109. The tricarboxylic acid cycle. Krebs, h.A. (1954b). Cellular metabolism and infections, 35, ed. E. Racker. Energy production in mimal tissues and in microorganisms. New York: Academic Press. Krebe, H.A., Gurin, S. & Eggleston, L.V. (1962). Blochen, J., 51, 614. The pathway of oxidation of acetate in baker's yeast. Krebs, H.A. & Johnson, W.A. (1937). Biochem. J., 31, 645. Metabolism of Metonic acids in animal tissues. Kretscheimer, H. (1935). Wochschr. Brau., 52, 981. C.A., 30, 6837. Ruhn, R. & Weitz, E.H. (1953), Chem. Ber., 86, 1199. Photochemie des Triphenylformasane. Kulka, D. & Walker, T.K. (1954). Arch. Blochem, Blophys., 50, 169. The ketogenic activities of Acetobacter species in a glucose modium. Run, E. & Abood, L.C. (1949). Science, 109, 144. Colorimetric estimation of succinic dehydrogenase by triphenyltetrasolium chlorido. Kunitz, H. & McDonald, N.R. (1946). J. Gen. Phys., 29, 393. Crystalline hexokinase (heterophosphatase), Method of isolation and properties.

208

Kusyurina, L.A. (1946). Mikrobiologiya, 15, 195. C.A., 48, 8877. Lomanna, C. & Malletto, N.F. (1953). Basic Bactoriology. The Williams & Wilkins Co., Baltimore.

Lamanna, C. & Mallette, M.F. (1954). J. Bact., 67. 505. Use of glass boads for the mechanical rupture of microorganisms in concentrated suspensions.

207.

Landspersky, H. (1937). Bohmische Eierbrauer, <u>64</u>, 317. C.A., <u>31</u>, 8818.

- Lenning, N.C. & Cohen, S.S. (1951). J. Biol. Chem., 189, 109. The detection and estimation of 2-ketohezonic solds.
- Laufer, S. & Siegel, S. (1934). Am. Brever, 67, 22. C.A., 29, 2893.
- Lederer, E. (1938). Bull. Soc. chim. biol., 20, 611. C A., 52, 7500.
- Lewis, K.F., Blumenthal, H.J., Weinrach, R.S. & Weinhouse, S. (1958). Abs. Am. Chem. Soc. 127th Meeting. Quoted by Kerkes (1956).
- Louis, E.F., Blumenthal, H.J., Wenner, G.S. & Weinhouse, S. (1954). Fed. Proc., 13, 252.

LaPage, G.A. (1950). Cancer Res., 10, 393.

- Lipmann, F. (1936). Nature, 138, 588. Fermatation of phosphogluconic acid.
- Lockwood, L.B. & Nelson, O.E.H. (1946). J. Bact., 52, 581. The exidation of pentoses by <u>Pseudomonas</u>.
- Lockwood, L.B. & Stodola, P.H. (1946). J. Biol. Chem., <u>164</u>, 81. Preliminary studies on the production of -ketoglutaric sold by <u>Psoudomonas fluorescens</u>.
- Lockwood, L.B., Tabenkin, B. & Ward, G.E. (1941). J. Bact., 42, 51. The production of gluconic acid and 2-ketogluconic acid from glucose by species of <u>Pseudomonas</u> and <u>Phytomonas</u>.

Lund, A. (1947). Browers Digest, 22, 50. C.A., 41, 5682.

- Lynen, F. (1939). Ann. Chem. Justus Liebigs, 539, 1. Uber den Stoffwechsel der Hefe nach dem Einfrieren in glussiger Luft.
- Lynen, F. (1947). Ann. Chem. Justus Liebigs, <u>558</u>, 47. Zum biologischen Abban der Essigsmure III. Ein Versuch mit Deutero-Essigsaure.
- Lynen, F. & Neciallah, N. (1939). Ann. Chem. Justus Liebigs, <u>541</u>, 203. Zum Abban von Bernsteinseure, Apfelseure und Cintronenseure durch Hefe.
- HacGee, J. & Roudoroff, M. (1964). J. Biol. Chem., 210, 617. A new phosphorylated intermediate in glucose exidation.
- Marmur, J. & Schlenk, F. (1951). Arch. Biochem. Biophys., 31, 154. Glycoaldehyde and glycoaldehyde phosphate as reaction components in ensymptic pentose formation.
- Marquet, M. & Dedonder, R. (1955). Compt. Rend., 241, 1090.
- McElroy, W.D. (1944). J. Cell. Comp. Phys., 23, 171. The effect of narcotics and their inhibitors on the oxidation and assimilation of glucose by the luminous bacterium. Achromobacter fischeri.
- McIlwain, H. (1948). J. Gen. Elerobiol., 2, 288. Preparation of cell-free bactorial extracts with powdered alumina.
- Sejbeam, W. (1939). Z. Physiol. Chem., 258, 117. Uber die Bestimming kleiner Pentesemengen, insbesondere in Derivaten der Adanylesure. Also queted by Umbreit et al. (1949).
- Mickelson, M.H. (1950). J. Bact., 59, 659. The metabolism of glucose by <u>Ashbya</u> gossypii.
- Mickelson, M.H. & Schaler, M.H. (1953). J. Bact., 65, 297. Oxidation of acetate by <u>Ashbya</u> gossypii.
- Millman, I. & Youmans, G.P. (1954). J. Bact., <u>68</u>, 411. Studies on the metabolism of <u>Hycobacterium tuberculosis</u>. VII. Terminal respiratory activity of an avirulent strain of <u>Hycobacterium tuberculosis</u>.

- Millman, I. & Youmans, G.P. (1955). J. Bact., <u>69</u>, 320. The characterisation of the terminal respiratory enzymes of the H37Es strain of <u>Hycobacterium tubercalosis var.</u> hominis.
- Mittwer, T. & Bartholomew, J.S. (1956). J. Bact., 72, 337. Investigation of the role of sulphydryl groupe in bacteria in relation to the Gram stain.
- Mortenson, L.E. & Wilson, P.W. (1954a). Arch. Biochem, Blophys., 53, 425. Initial stages in the breakdown of carbohydrates by the Azotobactor vinelandil.
- Hortenson, L.E. & Wilson, P.W. (1954b). Bact. Proc., 108. Initial steps in breakdown of glucose by the Azotobacter.
- Hoses, V. & Syrett, P.J. (1958). J. Bact., 70, 201. The endogenous respiration of micro-organisms.
- Mundt, J.O. & Fabian, F.W. (1944). J. Bact., 48, 1. The bacterial exidation of corn oil.
- Marrey, D. (1956). Thesis, University of Glasgow. Studies on the exidation of fatty soids by Saroina Lutes.
- Harray, D. & Dawes, E.A. (1956). Biochem. J., 63, 20p. Fatty acid metabolism in Sarcina lutes.
- Nakamura, T. (1936). Bull. Chem. Soc. Japan, 11, 176. C.A., 50, 6030, B.C.A., 1936A, 1028.
- Narrod, S.A. & Nood, W.A. (1954). Bact. Proc., 108. Oluconate and 2-ketogluconate phosphorylation by extracts of <u>Pseudomonas fluorescens</u>.
- Hoilson, N.E. (1955). Biochim. Biophys. Acts, 17, 139. The aconitase of Asperaillus niser.
- Neish, A.C. (1963). Can. J. Botany, <u>31</u>, 265. Studies on the anaerobic dissimilation of glucose by Bacillus subtilis (Ford's type).
- Melson, H. (1944). J. Biol. Chem., 153, 375. A photometric adaptation of the Somogyi method for the determination of glucose.
- Neuberg, C. & Kobel, M. (1933). Biochem. Z., 260. 841. Uberfuhrung der synthetischen Glycerinseure-monophosphorseure in Brenztraubenseure mittels Hefe und Hichseurebakterien.

- Nord, F.F. & Seiss, S. (1951). The Engymes 2 (Pt.1), 684. Yeast and mold fermentations.
- Norris, F.C. & Campbell, J.J.R. (1949). Can.J. Hesearch, C., <u>27</u>, 253. The intermediate metabolism of <u>Pseudomonas seruginosa</u> III. The application of paper chromatography to the identification of glucomic and 2-ketoglucomic acids, intermediates in glucose oxidation.

- Norris, F.C., Campbell, J.J.R. & Bey, P.W. (1949). Can. J. Research, 27C, 157. The intermediate metabolism of <u>Pseudomonas Aeruginosa</u>. I. The status of the endogenous respiration.
- Novelli, G.D. & Lipmann, F. (1950). J. Biol. Chem., <u>182</u>, 213. The catalytic function of coensyme A in citric acid synthesis.
- Nossal, P.M. (1984). Biochem. J., 57, 62. Distribution of ensymes in cell-free yeast extracts.
- Nys, J. (1928). C.A., 22, 3251.
- Ochos, S. (1954). Adv. in Ens., 15, 183. Ensymic mochanisms in the citric acid cycle.
- Orlandi, L.I., Marsh, D.F., Ludsig, E.H. & Slack, J.M. (1960). J. Infectious Diseases, 86, 136.
- Partridge, S.H. (1946). Mature, <u>158</u>, 270. Application of the paper partition chromatogram to the qualitative analysis of reducing sugars.
- Partridge, S.H. (1949). Nature, 164, 443. The use of enline hydrogen phthalate as a spraying reagent for sugars.
- Petit, P. (1931). Brasserie & miltorie, <u>21</u>, 33. C.A., <u>25</u>, 4971.
- Petit, P. (1935). Brasserie & malterie, 25, 290. C.A., 30, 1175.
- Phares, E.F., Mosbach, E.H., Denison, F.W. & Carson, S.F. (1952). Anal. Chem., 24, 660. Separation of biosynthetic organic acids by partition chromatography.

Pickett, M.J. & Clifton, C.E. (1945). J. Cell. Comp. Phys., 21, 77: 22, 147. On the relation between the oxidation and assimilation of simple substances by yeast. The effect of selective poisons on the utilization of slucose and intermediate compounds by microorganisms.

211.

Pine, L., Haas, V. & Barker, H.A. (1964). J. Bact., <u>68</u>, 227. Netabolism of glucese by <u>Butyribacterium rettgeri</u>.

Quastel, J.H. & Whetham, H.D. (1934). Biochem. J., 18, 819. The equilibria existing between succinic, fumaric and malic acids in the presence of resting bacteria.

Racker, E. (1954). Adv. Ens., 15, 141. Alternate pathways of glucose and fructoes metabolism.

Racker, E., De La Haba G. & Leder, I.C. (1953). J. Am. Chem. Soc., 75, 1010. Thiamine pyrophosphate, a coenzyme of transketolase.

Ramakrishnen, C.V. & Martin, S.M. (1964). Can. J. Biochem. Phys., <u>32</u>, 434. The enzymatic synthesis of citric acid by cell-free extracts of <u>Aspergillus</u> niger.

Ramakrishnan, T. & Campbell, J.J.R. (1955). Biochim. Biophys. Acta., 17, 128. Gluconic dehydrogenase of <u>Pseudomones acruginose</u>.

Rascumov, N. & Rubenstein, V. (1936). Modern Brever, 15, 51. C.A., 31, 1153.

Reiner, J.M., Cest, H. & Kamen, M.D. (1949). Arch. Biochem., 20, 175. The effect of substrates on the endogenous metabolism of living yeast.

Ritter, G. (1912). Centr. Bakt. Parasitenk., II Abt., 28, 609. C.A., 6, 1450.

Roberts, R.B., Cowie, D.B., Abelson, P.H., Bolton, E.T., Britten, R.J. (1955). Studies of biosynthesis in <u>Escherichia</u> coli. Carnegie Institution of mashington.

Rodwell, A.W. & Rodwell, E.S. (1964). Austral. J. Biol. Sci., 7, 37. The pathway for glucose oxidation by <u>Asterococcus</u> mycoldes, the organism of bovine pleuropneumonia. Roessler, W.G., Sanders, T.R., Dalberg, J. & Brower, C.R. (1952). J. Biol. Chem., 194, 207. Anserobic glycolysis by ensyme preparation of Brucella suis.

- Rubenstein, B.B. (1931). Science, 74, 419. Decrease in rate of oxygen consumption under the influence of visible light on Sarcins lutes.
- Bubenstein, B.B. (1952). J. Cell. Comp. Phys., 2, 27. The kinetics of intracellular carbohydrate oxidation of Sarcina lutes.
- Rubenstein, B.B. (1953a). J. Cell. Comp. Phys., 2, 445. The kinetics of intracellular carbohydrate exidation of <u>Sarcina Lutes</u>. II.
- Rubenstein, B.E. (1933b). J. Cell. Comp. Phys., 5, 247. The growth of Sarcing hutes.
- Rutter, W.J. & Hansen, R.G. (1953). J. Biol. Chem., 208, 311. Lactose metabolism. I. Carbohydrate metabolism of Lactobacilhas balgaricus strain Gere A.
- Sable, H.Z. (1952). Biochim. Biophys. Acts., 8, 687. Pentose metabolism in extracts of yeast and mermelien tissues.
- Sable, H.Z. & Guarino, A.J. (1952). J. Biol. Chem., 196, 395. Phespherylation of glucomate in yeast extracts.
- Sakami, W. (1955). Hundbook of isotope tracer methods. Western Reserve University, Cleveland, Ohio.
- Salton, M.R.J. (1951). Biochim. Biophys. Acta., 7, 177. Studies of the bacterial cell wall. II. Methods of preparation and some properties of cell walls.
- Salton, M.R.J. (1953). Biochim. Biophys. Acta., 10, 512. Studios on the bacterial cell wall. IV. The composition of the cell walls of some Gram-positive and Gram-negative bacteria.
- Senter, M. & Ajl, S. (1955). J. Bact., <u>69</u>, 298. Metabolic reactions of <u>Pasteurella postis</u>. II. The fermentation of glucose.
- Satava, J. (1929). Chimie & Industrie, 633. C.A., 23, 4529.

San, H.J. & Krampitz, L.O. (1954). J. Bact., 67, 409. The exidation of acetate by <u>Micrococcus lysodeikticus</u>.

- Sez, H.J. & Krempits, L.O. (1955). J. Bact., 69, 288. The exidation of acetate by extracts of <u>Micrococcus</u> lysodeikticus.
- Schambye, P., Wood, R.G. & Popjak, G. (1964). J. Biol. Chem., 206, 875.
- Schnegg, H. & Schachner, J. (1986). Z. Ges. Brauw., 1, (1936). C.A., 30, 8518.
- Scott, D.B.M. & Cohen, S.S. (1951a). J. Biol. Chem., 188, 509. Enzymetic formation of pentose phosphete from 6-phosphogluconate.
- Scott, D.B.M. & Cohen, S.S. (1951b). J. Cell. Comp. Phys., 38, Suppl. 1, 173. The origin and metabolism of ribose.
- Scott, D.B.M. & Cohen, S.S. (1953). Blochem. J., <u>55</u>, 23. The oxidative pathway of carbohydrate metabolism in <u>Escherichia coli</u>. I. The isolation and properties of glucose-6-phosphate dehydrogenase and 6-phosphogluconate dehydrogenase.
- Sguros, P.L. & Hartsell, S.E. (1952). Bact. Proc., 163. The oxidative dissimilation of glucose by Achromobacter Auttatum.
- Sgures, P.L. & Hartsell, S.E. (1952). J. Bact., <u>64</u>, 811, 821. Aerobic glucose dissimilation by <u>Achromobacter</u> species. L. Fate of the carbon substrate. II. Indications of intermediate pathways.
- Shema, B.F., Anderson, J.E. & Appling, J.W. (1949). Tappi, <u>52</u>, 489. C.A., <u>44</u>, 1700.
- Shinwoll, J.L. & Kirkpatrick, W.F. (1939). J. Inst. Brewing, <u>45</u>, 137. C.A., <u>35</u>, 4509.
- Shu, P., Funk, A. & Neish, A.C. (1954). Can. J. Blochem. Phys., <u>52</u>, 68. Mechanism of citric acid formation from gimeose by <u>Aspergillus niger</u>.

Silbernagel, K. (1928). Wochschr. Brau., 45, 143, 155. C.A., 22, 2806.

214.

- Smith, L. (1954). Arch. Biochem. Biophys., <u>50</u>. 299. Bacterial cytochromes. Difference spectra.
- Solatch, J.T. & Gunsalus, I.C. (1954). Bast. Proc., 109. The enzymes of an adaptive glucomate fermentation pathway in <u>Streptococens</u> faecalis.
- Somogyi, M. (1937). J. Biol. Chem., <u>117</u>, 771. A reagent for the copper-iodometric determination of very small amounts of mgar.
- Sonderhoff, R. & Thomas, H. (1937). Ann. Chem. Justus Liebigs, 530, 195. Die enzymatische Dehydrierung der Tridentero-essigseure.
- Srere, P.A., Cooper, J.E., Klybas, V. & Racker, E. (1965). Arch. Biochem. Blophys., <u>59</u>, 535. Xylulose-5-phosphate, a new intermediate in the pentosephosphate cycle.
- Stadtman, E.R. & Barker, H.A. (1949). J. Biol. Chem., 180, 1169 Fatty acid synthesis by enzyme preparations of <u>Clostridium kluyveri</u>. IV. The phosphoroclastic decomposition of acctoacetate to acctylphosphate and acctate.
- Stanier, R.Y. (1954).

Cellular metabolism and infections, 3. ed. E. Backer. Some singular features of bacteria as dynamic systems. New York: Academic Press Inc.

Stephan, R.M. & Hennens, E.S. (1947).

- J. Dental Research, 26, 15.
- Studies of changes in pH produced by pure cultures of oral microorganisms.
- I. Effects of varying the microbe cell concentration.
- II. Comparison of different microorganisms and different substrates.
- III. Some effects of mixing certain microorganisms.

Stephenson, M. (1946).

Congres des Sciences Pastoriennes pour le Cinquentenaire de la Nort de Louis Pasteur. Paris. The debt of biochemistry to microbiology.

Stickland, L.H. (1951). J. Con. Microbiol., 5, 698. The determination of small quantities of bacteria by means of the biuret reaction. Stickland, L.H. (1956). Biochem, J., 64, 498. Endogenous respiration and polysaccharide reserves in baker's yeast.

- Stier, T.J.B. & Stannard, J.M. (1936). J. Gen. Phys., 19, 461. A kinetic analysis of the endogenous respiration of baker's yeast.
- Still, J.L. (1940). Biochem. J., <u>54</u>, 1374. Tricephosphate dehydrogenase of <u>Bacterium coli</u>.
- Stockhausen, F. (1925). Wochschr. Brau., 42. C.A., 20, 90.
- Stodola, F.E. & Lockwood, L.B. (1947). J. Biol. Chem., 171, 213 The exidation of lactose and maltose to bionic acids by Pseudomonas.
- Stokes, F.E. & Campbell, J.J.R. (1951). Arch. Biochem., 30, 121. The oxidation of glucose and gluconic acid by dried cells of <u>Pseudomonas aeruginosa</u>.
- Stone, R.W. & Merkman, C.E. (1937). Biochem. J., <u>31</u>, 1516. The occurrence of phosphoglyceric acid in the bacterial dissimilation of glucose.
- Stone, R.W. & Wilson, P.W. (1952). J. Biol. Chem., 196, 221. The incorporation of acetate in acids of the citric acid cycle by AgotoBacter extracts.
- Stone, R.W. & Wilson, P.W. (1952a). J. Bact., <u>63</u>, 605 & 619. Respiratory activity of cell-free extracts from <u>Azotobacter</u>. The effect of exclacetate on the exidation of succinate by Azotobacter extracts.
- Straiss, B.S. (1955). Arch. Biochem. Biophys., 55, 77. Studies on the metabolism of acotate by acotaterequiring mutants of <u>Heurospons</u> crasse.
- Strauss, B.S. & Pierog, S. (1954). J. Gen. Microbiol., 10, 221. Gene Interactions: the mode of action of the suppressor of acetate-requiring mutants of Meurospora crassa.
- Stabbs, J.J., Lockwood, L.B., Ros, E.T., Tabenkin, B. & Ward, G.E. (1940). Ind. Eng. Chem., 32, 1626. Retogluconic acids from glucose. Bactorial production.

Stumpf, P.K. (1954). Chemical pathways of metabolism, 1. 67. Olycolysis.

Stumpf, P.K. & Green, D.E. (1944). J. Biol. Chem., <u>153</u>. 387. 1-Aminoacid oxidase of <u>Proteus vulgaris</u>.

Stumpf, P.K. & Horecker, B.L. (1956). J. Biol. Chem., 218, 753. The role of xylulose-5-phosphate in xylose metabolism of Lactobacillus pentosus.

216.

Swim, H.E. & Krampitz, L.O. (1954). J. Bact., <u>67</u>, 419 and 426. Acetic acid oxidation by <u>Escherichia coli</u>: evidence for the occurrence of a tricarboxylic acid cycle. Acetic acid exidation by <u>Escherichia coli</u>: quantitative significance of the tricarboxylic acid cycle.

Thisann, K.V. (1955). The life of bacteria. New York: Macmillan Co.

Tikka, J. (1935). Biochem. Z., 279. 264. Uber den Hechanismus der Glucosevergerung durch Bacterium coli.

Tissieres, A., Mitchell, H.K. & Haskins, F.A. (1953). J. Biol. Chem., 205, 425. Studies on the respiratory system of the poky strain of Heurospore.

Todd, J.P. & Smith, E.L. (1932). Pharma, J., <u>128</u>, 185, 194. C.A., <u>26</u>, 4415.

Tonhazy, N.E. & Pelczar, M.J. (1953). J. Bact., 65, 368. Oxidation of amino acids and compounds associated with the tricarboxylic acid cycle by <u>Meisseris</u> gonorrhoeae.

Trevelyan, W.D. & Harrison, J.S. (1952). Biochem. J., <u>50</u>, 298. Studies on yeast metabolism. 1. Fractionation and microdetermination of cell carbohydrates.

Uebara, K. (1952). J. Chem. Soc. Japan, 73, 411. Biochemical formation of pentose.

Umbreit, W.W., Burris, R.H. & Stenffer, J.F. (1949). Burgess Publishing Co., Minneapolis. Menometric techniques and tissue metabolism. Utter, M.F. & Werkman, C.H. (1941). J. Bact., 41. 5.

Vandemark, P.J. & Wood, W.A. (1956). J. Bact., 71, 385. The pathways of glucose dissimilation by <u>Microbacterium</u> lacticum.

217.

- Van Heil, C.B. (1956). See individual articles in Kluyver & Van Heil (1956).
- Virtanen, A.I. & Sundman, J. (1942). Biochem. Z., 313, 236. Ber influb der stallionen auf die Bildung von Citronenseure beim Oxydieren von Acetaten durch Hefe.
- Virtanen, A.J. & Tikkn, J. (1930). Blochen. Z., 228, 407. Nene Phosphoraauro-ester bei die Milchseuregarung.
- Volk, W.A. (1954). J. Biol. Chem., 208, 777. The effect of fluoride on the permeability and phosphate activity of Propionibactorium pentosaceum.
- Waldvogal, M.J. & Schlenk, F. (1947). Arch. Blochem., 14. 484. Ensymptic conversion of ribose into hezosemonophosphate.
- Wang, C.H., Christensen, B.E. & Cheldelin, V.H. (1953). J. Biol. Chem., 201, 683. Conversion of acetate and pyruvate to glutamic acid in yeast.
- Warburg, O. & Christian, W. (1931). Biochem. Z., 242. 206. Uber Aktivierung der Robinsenschen Hexose-Mono-Phospherskure in roten Blutsellen und die Gewinnung aktivierender Fermentlesungen.
- Warburg, 0. & Christian, V. (1936). Biochem. Z., 287, 440. Verbrennung von Robinson-Ester durch Triphospho-Pyridin-Eucleotid.
- Warburg, 0. & Christian, W. (1937). Biochem. Z., 292, 287. Abbau von Rebinsonester durch Triphospho-Pyridin-Huclestid.
- Warburg, C., Christian, W. & Griese, A. (1935). Biochem. Z., 282, 157. Masserstoffübertragendes Co-ferment, seine Zusammensetzung und Wirkungsweise.

Marburton, R.H., Eagles, B.A. & Campbell, J.J.R. (1961). Can. J. Bot., 29, 143. The intermediate metabolism of <u>Pseudomonas aeruginose</u>. V. The identification of pyruvate as an intermediate in glucose exidation. Weinberg, E.D. (1950). J. Infectious Diseases, 87, 299. C.A., 45, 4774.

Weinhouse, S. & Willington, R.H. (1947). J. Am. Chem. Soc., 69, 3089. Acetate metabolism in yeast, studied with isotopic carbon.

Wenner, C.K. & Weinhouse, S. (1956). J. Biol. Chem., 222, 599. Hetabolism of neoplastic tissue. IX. An isotope tracer study of glucose catabolism pathways in normal and neoplastic tissues.

Workman, C.H. & Schlenk, F. (1961). Bacterial Physiology, 281, ed. C.H. Werkman & P.W. Wilson. New York: Academic Press. Anaerobic dissimilation of carbohydrates.

Werkman, G.H., Stone, H.W. & Wood, H.G. (1937). Ensymologia, 4, 24. Dissimilation of phosphate esters by the propionic acid basteria.

- Westphal, 0., Luderits, 0. & Bister, F. (1952). Zeit. Baturforschung, 70, 148. Uber die Extraktion von Bakterien mit Phonol/Wasser.
- Wheat, R.W., Rust, J. & Ajl, S.J. (1956). J. Cell. Comp. Phys., 47, 317. Distribution of the tricarboxylic acid cycle engymps in extracts of Eacherichia coli.
- Wieland, H. & Sonderhoff, R. (1982). Ann. Chem. Justus Liebigs, <u>499</u>, 213. Uber den Mechanismus der Oxydationsvorange. XXXII. Die ensymatische Oxydation von Essigsaure durch Hefe.
- Wiggert, W.P. & Werkman, C.H. (1938). Biochem. J., 52, 101. Phosphorylation by the living bacterial cell.
- Wohlfeill, T. & Weiland, P. (1937). Zentr. Bakt., Parasitenk, I. Abt., Orig. 138, 388. C.A., 31, 3097.
- Wood, A.J. & Gunsalus, I.C. (1941). J. Bact., 44, 333. The production of active resting cells of streptococci.
- Wood, H.G. (1952). J. Biol. Chem., 199, 579. Fermantation of 5,4-Cl4 and 1-Cl4 labelled glucose by <u>Clostridium thermosceticum</u>.

Wood, H.G. (1955). Phys. Rev., 35, 841. Significance of alternate pathways in the metabolism of glucose.

- Nood, H.C. Lifson, H. & Lorber, V. (1945). J. Biol. Chem., <u>159</u>, 475. The position of fixed carbon in glucose from rat liver glycogen.
- Sood, W.A. (1955a). Conferences et Rapports. 3000 Congres International de Biochimis. Bruxelles, p.179. Some aspects of carbohydrate oxidation in <u>Pseudomonas</u> fluoresons and <u>Microbacterium lacticum</u>.
- Wood, W.A. (1955b). Bact. Rev., 19, 222. Pathways of carbohydrate degradation in <u>Pseudomonas</u> fluorescens.
- Lood, W.A. & Schwerdt, R.F. (1953). J. Biol. Chem., 201, 501. Carbohydrate exidation by <u>Pseudomonas fluorescens</u>. I. The mechanism of glucese and glucenate exidation.
- Tood, W.A. & Schwerdt, R.F. (1954). J. Biol. Chem., 206, 625. Carbohydrate axidation by <u>Pseudomonas fluorescens</u>. II. Mechanism of hexcee phosphete axidation.
- Nork, E. & Dewey, D.L. (1953). J. Gen. Microbiol., 9, 394. The distribution of X, E -diaminopimelic acid among various micro-organisms.